

The Book of True Life

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume II

Teaching 29 - 55

Online edition

Suitable for DeepL translation program and
Balabolka Text-to-Speech Audio

Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the introduction, footnotes, notes, the study on the soul and the notes on the work:
Walter Maier and Traugott Göltenboth.

Status: October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):
Buchdienst zum Leben
Manfred Baese
Kirchweg 5
D-88521 Ertingen
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42
e-mail: manfredbaese@gmx.de

Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the <https://www.deepl.com/translator> translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

The Third Testament

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

The Book of True Life

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t.... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: a.m.hosta@web.de

Table of Content

- The Book of True Life..... 1
 - Buchdienst zum Leben 2
 - Note to this issue:..... 3
 - Table of Content..... 4
 - Foreword 6
 - Introduction..... 7
- Teaching 29 9
- Teaching 30 14
- Teaching 31 20
- Teaching 32 25
- Teaching 33 30
- Teaching 34 37
- Teaching 35 42
- Teaching 36 47
- Teaching 37 52
- Teaching 38 58
- Teaching 39 65
- Teaching 40 70
- Teaching 41 75
- Teaching 42 82
- Teaching 43 88
- Teaching 44 93
- Teaching 45 100
- Teaching 46 107
- Teaching 47 113
- Teaching 48 118
- Teaching 49 124
- Teaching 50 130
- Teaching 51 136
- Teaching 52 142
- Teaching 53 148
- Teaching 54 154
- Teaching 55 160
- Appendix..... 166
 - Notes 166

Study about the soul - From a spiritual point of view*	169
Notes on content.....	174
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950.....	182
Reichl publishing house,.....	182
Buchdienst zum Leben	182
Unicon Foundation	182
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.	182
web pages.....	182

Foreword

The reader will notice that in the text of the volumes that make up the "Book of True Life" some themes are repeated, sometimes with too much frequency, although they are always developed in different ways; this is a recurring peculiarity of this compilation of the teachings received from the Lord.

In this regard, we must remember that the messages contained in this book have been received in more than 50 different places of assembly scattered throughout this capital and throughout the country (meaning Mexico), and that, on the other hand, these messages have been received by a large number of word mediators.

Truly admirable is the inner coherence of the entirety of the Divine Master's teachings, which confirms that the word that came from the lips of those chosen for this rallies is truth.

"My Word is one with all," said the Lord through His voice bearers, and so it was in truth; for what He revealed with one, He confirmed with all the others, adding, "Great truths I reveal to you through various word mediators, for one would not be enough to transmit the Light of My Divinity.

The same happened with the message which the Divine Master revealed to mankind in the Second Time. Four of the disciples of His teaching left written testimonies to people of what they had heard, and the similarity between the four representations is astonishing, with many passages repeating themselves in almost identical form in each scripture. The power of persuasion that the four gospels together achieve through their mutual confirmation is extraordinary, since in all of them one is pointed to the core of the truth.

We hope that this brief explanation will help the reader to discover in the messages of the Third Age the presence of a miracle similar to that to which we have referred.

The Commission for the Compilation of the "*Book of True Life*"

Introduction

After the first volume was published, many readers expressed the desire to learn more about the origin of the Spiritual Works of Christ. To meet this request, the present second volume is to be opened with the chapter:

ORIGIN AND FIRST BEGINNINGS OF THE DIVINE REVELATIONS IN MEXICO.

The great event, as undoubtedly represented by the Divine rallies, was wisely prepared by God's hand. The chosen instrument was Roque Rojas, born in the capital of Mexico in 1812, a simple, pious man who was already devoted to religious matters in his youth. Then, on the night of June 23, 1861, it happened that he had a spiritual face, and an inner voice spoke to him: "Roque, you are the one chosen to be the strong "Rock of Israel". - From that time on, he often heard inner voices whose meaning he did not understand at first. He also received spiritual appearances. All this confused him to a great extent and he feared to lose his mind. In his desperation he asked the voice he heard to tell him who was speaking to him. And he heard clearly: "It is Gabriel who speaks to you. - From that moment on, Roque Rojas became inwardly calm, for he now knew from whom the voice came, and as often as he heard it, he concentrated to understand the meaning of the words. His task had become clear to him, and as instructed, he gathered like-minded men and women around him. In one of these gatherings, the Spirit of Elijah manifested itself through the mind of Roque Rojas and said: "I am the prophet Elijah, that of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor. He gave the first teachings to the people present and opened them that the "Third Age", the age of the Holy Spirit, was about to begin. The Spirit of Elijah was tirelessly active in equipping the first disciples, just as he had already prepared the way for Jesus in the Second Age through John the Baptist. On September 1, 1866, in the midst of a numerous gathering, Elijah, through his tool Roque Rojas, anointed seven believers who would be at the head of the seven gathering places and who would represent the seven seals. Presumably on this day the Divine Revelation received by Roque Rojas earlier was also announced, which united the commandments of Moses, the teachings of Jesus and the instructions of Elijah in a single law with 22 commandments. - At an earlier meeting, 12 men and 12 women had been anointed, who would later serve as "voice bearers" of the Divine Master.

When this time had come, the Divine Ray rested for the first time on a young woman named Damiana Oviedo, as the chosen instrument through whom Christ spoke.

Everything happened in great simplicity, according to the Divine Will; the beginning was humble, due to human weaknesses and imperfections. But at the beginning of this century there were already several communities where Christ manifested himself through chosen instruments. These persons, men and women, were chosen and prepared by God so that they could act in spiritual rapture as instruments for the rallies of His messages. In Spanish the word is "portavoz", which means voice bearer, word carrier or mouthpiece. - Between 1930 and 1950, the spiritual teaching had consolidated and spread to many communities in the capital and throughout the Mexican Republic. Hardly noticed by the great crowd, Christ revealed himself in glorious teachings. It was the return of Christ in Spirit, in the Word. According to God's will, the rallies in Mexico lasted until 1950, and in the years before, the Divine Master's sermons were recorded. A group of faithful followers of the spiritual movement collected the transcripts and in 1956 began publishing the first volume in Spanish. In total, the teachings now comprise 12 volumes. - Considering that the Divine Revelations have been proclaimed by various voice-bearers in the respective numerous communities and that the messages are fully consistent in their meaning, this is one more confirmation that the word that came from the lips of the chosen ones is Divine Truth.

After 1950, the members of the congregations continued to gather in the various places of assembly, and they proceeded according to the instructions given by the Lord before: Spiritual upliftment was practiced through silent prayer, and then a teaching was read out. Afterwards the "prophets", who have the gift of the spiritual face, gave testimony of what the Heavenly Father granted them to see. Others, equipped with the gift of intuition, explained and deepened various topics of the sermon read aloud. In this way, the spiritualization of the members was to be promoted.

The writer of these lines had the good fortune to go to Mexico in 1930 for professional training. For many years I enjoyed the joys of a new world and professional success. In 1942, while the great struggle between nations was raging in various theaters of war, I came into contact with the Divine Rallies in the capital of Mexico and immediately felt attracted to them. Nevertheless, at first I fathomed the messages critically, until I soon realized that they were true revelations of the Heavenly Father. I was then a keen listener and personal witness to them. - There was a time when we were a group of up to 20 Germans within the Mexican community where we were listeners. But some of the compatriots withdrew again.

Eleven years ago, when the time had come for me to end my professional activity in Mexico, I returned to Germany. Soon after, I began translating the first volume into German with my friend Traugott Göltenboth, in order to make the tremendous revelations accessible to German-speaking interested parties. The first volume has been translated for some time and was published some time ago by Otto Reichl Verlag, Remagen, under the title: "Buch des Wahren Lebens" (Book of True Life). Now the second volume has been completed, and we wish that it too may find its blessed way into the hearts of the German spiritual brothers and sisters.

Walter Maier

Employee Traugott Göltenboth

Teaching 29

1 Disciples, again I am among you; but because the form in which I make myself known is new, you doubt without realizing that you must not be with the forms; for in this way you will not find out where the truth is

2 The means by which I make myself known in this time is man; this is the reason why you doubt my rallies My message lies in the essence of the word that comes over the lips of the voice bearer.

** Designation of the persons through whose intellect the Lord makes himself known as an instrument. In Spanish the word is "portavoz", meaning: voice bearer, word mediator or mouthpiece.*

3 Today you doubt anew. Do you want me to come as in the past? Remember that you also doubted then!

4 I do not speak to you through a scholar or philosopher, for then you would have attributed the word not to me but to him. Instead, I reveal Myself through the humble, the ignorant and clumsy one, so that when you compare the insignificance and wretchedness of his human appearance with the greatness and wisdom of the Word that comes out of his mouth, you should come to the realization that only the Lord can speak to you in this way.

5 There are also those who, in their doubt, ask themselves: Is it in truth the Master? Am I on a good way? Is this not a work of temptation? - but when you ask yourselves in this way, you hear My loving Word telling you: have you felt peace on this way? Have you found comfort and have you recovered from your diseases? - Then you confess before your conscience and say, "Yes, I have experienced and received all this.

6 There is not yet the time when you all have faith. The times, the trials, and the events will shake men awake, and tomorrow they will say: Verily, He who was here and spoke to us was the Divine Master.

7 I reveal to you many secrets of the Spirit, that you may know yourselves, and in this way know your Father better.

8 The men who study God are not in agreement. Which are in the truth? The scientists disagree. Which are in the right? Religion and science have always been in contradiction, without men realizing that the spiritual and the material live together in perfect harmony, forming with it the true work of the Creator. The one has a different mission among men than the other; but they should do it like the divine work, being in harmony with one another like all the beings of creation.

9 How many curses has religion hurled against science, and how many times has science denied the existence of spiritual life to religion! Religion relies on the evils science has inflicted upon mankind, and science uses as a weapon the fanaticism and superstition taught to mankind by the servants of religion.

10 Verily I tell you, some lack knowledge of the Truth that Nature holds and others lack due interpretation of My Law

11 I am the King of Peace. I have drawn My sword and come with the intention to fight to destroy every sin and darkness. Those who follow Me must not fear if they are misjudged by their parents or their children, for My love will compensate them in their struggle.

12 Already in the Second Age some misunderstood the others; for while some listened to Jesus, others rejected Him.

13 My new soldiers will have to set out to proclaim this message among the people who have forgotten My Truth, through their works and example Today I find My Word only in dusty books. Humanity has moved away from the true way and has become accustomed to sin, vice and licentiousness. Sin no longer repels them, crime no longer fills them with horror, and adultery no longer affects them.

14 Humanity, here you have my word in limited form so that you can understand it. But if you want proofs of my presence - proofs I have already given you and I will give you even more; but do not weep and do not pull your hair when they arise.

15 In the Second Time Jesus once made a wandering, followed by some of His disciples. They had climbed a mountain, and while the Master filled those men with admiration through His words, they

suddenly saw the body of their Lord transfigured, floating in space, with the Spirit of Moses on his right and Elijah on his left.

16 At that supernatural sight the disciples threw themselves to the earth, blinded by the divine light. But they immediately calmed themselves down and suggested to their Master to put the purple robe of kings over His shoulders, as well as over Moses and Elijah. Then they heard a voice coming down from infinity, which said, "This is My dear Son, in whom I am well pleased; listen to Him!

17 Great fear seized the disciples when they heard that voice, and when they looked up, they saw only the Master, who said to them, "Fear not, and tell this vision to no one until I am risen from the dead. Then they asked their Lord, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come before? And Jesus answered them, "Truly, Elijah will come first and set all things right. But I tell you that Elijah has already come, and they did not recognize him; rather, they did to him what they wished. Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.

18 How many times during this time I made disappear before your eyes the body through which I communicated Myself*, to enable you to see Me in the human form in which mankind knew Jesus, and yet you did not prostrate yourselves in the face of the new transfiguration

** The Lord refers to the many testimonies of the spiritual visionaries among the audience, who testified that the body of the voice bearer disappeared and they saw in its place the figure of Jesus.*

19 My work is the Spiritual Mountain to which I invite you to climb it on paths of love, mercy and humility. It is the new Mount Tabor, where the past, the present and the future merge into one, and where the law, love and wisdom are united into one single essence.

20 Moses, Jesus and Elijah - this is the way the Lord has marked out for man to help him rise to the kingdom of peace, light and perfection.

21 Feel in your lives the presence of the Lord's messengers. None of them has died, they all live to illuminate the way of men who have gone astray and to help them to rise from their falls and to strengthen them, so that in the trials of their debt they may devote themselves to them with love.

22 Know the work which Moses fulfilled on earth through the inspiration of Jehovah. Study in depth the teaching of Jesus through whom the Divine Word spoke, and seek the spiritual meaning of My new revelation, whose age is represented by Elijah.

23 When you have acquired full knowledge of these divine revelations, make of them a book to be divided into three parts, and you will find that the first speaks of the Law, the second of Love, and the third of Wisdom. Then you will understand that it is the law that leads, that lifts up love and perfects wisdom. Finally, you will understand that these revelations were given to you in perfect order, illuminating human life: that the teaching of love was given to you when you already had an extensive knowledge of justice, and that likewise wisdom will come to you when you live in accordance with the teachings that love holds.

24 The Lord has always spoken to mankind through men, for between the Divine Being and the human being stands your Spirit, who gives the heavenly message, who perceives and forebodes the eternal.

25 Moses, Jesus and Elijah represent the three stages of development in which I made Myself known to you: the arm of Moses, who held the tablet of the Law and showed the way to the Promised Land; the lips of Jesus, who proclaimed the divine Word; and Elijah, who with his spiritual rallies opened the gates that lead you to the Infinite and to the knowledge of what you call mystery.

26 I am conversing with you, speaking to your heart; while to hear Me you must do this through the human mouthpiece, I hear you when you speak to Me in the depths of your being

27 I am Christ, whom people have persecuted, blasphemed and made accused in this world. After all that you have done to Me in Jesus in the Second Time, I come to you to prove to you once more that I have forgiven you and love you.

28 Naked you have crucified Me and in the same way I am coming back to you, for I do not hide My Spirit and My Truth from your eyes behind the garment of hypocrisy or lies. But to recognize Me you must first cleanse your heart.

29 You would like to see Me in all My greatness and so the Master wants to show Himself to His disciples; but still I meet you as you take the first steps and I must limit Myself until I can be understood by you

30 What would happen if you suddenly saw My Light in all its glory? you would go blind And if you heard my voice in all its power? you would lose your mind. - If in the voice bearer, through whom I make myself known, my whole power would be discharged - what would happen to him?: His body would be destroyed.

31 Therefore agree that the Father limits himself so that he may be understood, felt and seen spiritually by men, for even in this limitation He is perfect, wise and infinite. Many of you would like me to perform material miracles to believe that it is I who manifests. This is what you did in the First Time when Moses called upon the people to lead them through the desert to the Promised Land. Many of you demanded that he do mighty works to believe that he was the messenger of God, and therefore to follow him.

32 Moses had given enough proof that the true God was with him; but the people wanted more testimonies, and when the messenger had brought the crowds to the foot of Mount Sinai, he called on the power of Jehovah, and the Lord heard him and granted him great proofs and wonders.

33 When the people were thirsty, I took this as an occasion, and by the faith of Moses revealed my power by making water spring up from the rock. When the people hungered, I gave proofs of My presence in the prayer of him who led Israel by sending him manna.

34 The people wanted to hear and see him whom Moses heard and saw by his faith, and I revealed myself to the people in the cloud and made them hear My voice for hours. But it was so mighty that the people thought they would die of fear; their body trembled and their Spirit shuddered at that voice of righteousness. Then the people begged Moses to ask Jehovah to stop speaking to His people because they could not hear Him. They realized that they were still far too immature to communicate directly with the Eternal.

35 In the days when Christ dwelt among the people in Jesus, people said that when they saw Him How can the son of the carpenter and Mary be the promised Messiah, the one whom the prophets announced and the patriarchs awaited? How can this insignificant man be the Son of God, the Deliverer? - But the Master spoke, and His Word made those tremble who came to Him in good faith, and even the unbelievers. At every turn, people demanded a miracle from Jesus, and He did it. The blind man came, and to the amazement of the Pharisees, the Master gave him sight by just touching him. In the same way, He restored mobility to the paralytic, the leper was cleansed of his evil, the possessed was freed, the adulteress was transformed with a word, and the dead rose at His voice.

36 All that men asked to believe and to know Me I granted them; for in Me was the power to give them all they asked for, since in Jesus the Divine Spirit was hidden to make Himself known and fulfil the Law

37 When Jesus hung on the cross, there was no Spirit who would not have felt shaken at the voice of the love and justice of Him who died, naked as the Truth itself, which He brought in His Word. Those who studied the life of Jesus realized that there was no one before or after Him who did a work like His, for it was a divine work that will save mankind by His example.

38 Meekly I came for sacrifice because I knew that my blood was to transform and save you. Until the last moment I spoke with love and I forgave you because I came to bring you sublime teaching and to show you with perfect examples the way to eternity.

39 Mankind wanted to dissuade Me from My project by seeking the weakness of the flesh; but I did not desist. Men wanted to tempt Me to blaspheme; but I did not blaspheme. The more the crowd insulted me, the more pity and love I had for them, and the more they hurt my body, the more blood poured out of it to give life to those who were dead for faith.

40 That blood is the symbol of love with which I have shown the human Spirit the way. I left My word of faith and hope to those hungry for justice, and the treasure of My revelations to the spiritual poor.

41 Only after this time did mankind become aware of who had been in the world. Thereupon the work of Jesus was understood as perfect and divine, recognized as superhuman. - How many tears of repentance! How many pangs of conscience in souls!

42 In this day and age I appear with you spiritually on the mountain of perfection, having as in the vision of those disciples Moses and Elijah at My side - they are the three messengers who have marked out to men the way of the Spirit through the fulfillment of the Law.

43 Moses handed over the Law to mankind carved in stone, Jesus brought His Law of Love to its highest development on the Cross, and Elijah illuminated every Spirit with Wisdom as a divine ray during this time. Every messenger had his time to make the divine message, revelations and prophecies understandable to mankind.

44 Moses was saved from the water, so that as an adult he might free his people and hand over to them the law of God.

45 "The Word" became man to tell mankind with His example: "I am the way, the truth and the life. Mary, the virgin mother, was the blessed ladder on which Christ descended to mankind. Mary, the holy and lovely mother of Jesus, nourished in her bosom the One who would later nourish all Spirits with the divine bread of His Word.

46 All that Christ told you and taught you with His works was a law, which confirmed that which you had received through Moses. But not everything was said, not everything was revealed, it was still pending that Elijah should come in fulfillment of the prophecies and My Word to prepare again My coming. For this purpose he made himself known through the human mind as a mediator by means of his ray of light to enlighten the spirits, the hearts and the senses, to bring about an understanding of what had already been revealed and to prepare men for the new revelations and enlightenments which I would have to entrust to you in this word.

47 Those who listened to the first rallies in 1866 heard those words which read: "I am Elijah, the prophet of the First Days, that of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor; prepare yourselves, for the Seven Seals will be revealed to you and the gates of the mystery will be opened to you, so that you may see the way to your salvation.

48 Also at this moment I am seen, together with Moses and Elijah, through the spiritual face of those who have developed this precious gift. - You are before this transfiguration, frightening some and repenting others, but this light and grace will be poured out on the whole world.

49 "Moses" * look at your people. It is the same that you led through the desert in search of the Promised Land. Scattered and wandering through the world. While some have understood that the Promised Land is in My bosom and is reached by the love My Word teaches, others have taken possession of the world as if it were their last home and their only possession. These did not believe in the Messiah, nor did they feel the presence of the Holy Spirit. Return to them in the Spirit and show them anew the way to the promised land, the heavenly homeland. But if they do not believe you - the sun will be darkened, the moon will lose its light, and the earth will tremble, for this people will awaken and never again lose their way.

** The Lord speaks here to Moses who is present in Spirit.*

50 My helping love is with mankind. At every dawn I bring peace to men, but they have not wanted My love. They have created war, and they obtain their own right. Therefore the weeds will be pulled up, and all unclean things will be washed away in the waters of love and renewal.

51 After death the resurrection will come to true life; after war there will be peace, and as soon as the chaos is over, the light will shine in the consciences; for I am the light of the world.

52 The year 1950 will come, and until then many voice-bearers will carry my word. Also in other nations I will be heard. But on the last day of my rallies the "spiritual valley" will have its eyes fixed on you: the souls of the inhabitants of the earth, those of your parents, and the patriarchs and the righteous will be present. Blessed are those who obey My law, for they will be classified as sheep of the Divine Shepherd; but woe to the disobedient, for they will be judged as goats.

53 "Elijah, you are the light". In this time, which is thine, it was revealed to mankind that there are not three laws given to it, but only one, explained in three times, which is summarized in two commandments: To love God more than all created things, and to love one another. - Today I make My manifestation to remind My people of past teachings and also to proclaim My new revelations to them.

** Here the Lord speaks to Elijah present in the Spirit.*

54 On this day when you remember the moment when Elijah opened the Third Age for mankind*, when he manifested himself through the mind of man - feel the love of your Master, free yourselves from bitterness and consolidate your steps on the way to salvation!

** On September 1, 1866*

55 Live in accordance with My revelations of the three times and make your existence forever an inexhaustible well of justice, love and wisdom
My peace be with you!

Teaching 30

1 In the teachings I give you, I have called you "people of Israel" or "seed of Jacob" and as you gradually understand My teachings, you have become aware that you belong spiritually to the lineage of that ancient people, chosen from among the nations of the earth to fulfil the mission of transmitting My revelations to mankind

2 The seed I entrusted to Jacob concerns the Spirit and not the body, as men have wrongly assumed. For I tell you If the inheritance that the first patriarchs left to Israel had been physical, it would still produce prophets, messengers and enlightened ones. Instead - see how that people carry chains of spiritual and material misery, knowing that they can no longer hope for the coming of a Messiah, because they have understood that the one who was promised to them lived in the bosom of their people and was not recognized.

3 The Spirit of Israel as a race has fallen asleep, immersed in a dream that has lasted for centuries, and it cannot see the truth, because it has lived only for the joys of the world, expecting to obtain here its Promised Land, its judgment and its glory. But do not think that its sleep will be eternal. No, now that misery, pain and humiliation have been drunk by that people as a new cup of suffering, his Spirit begins to awaken and find his way through reflection, gradually discovering that all the prophecies and signs that announced the coming of the Messiah to him were faithfully fulfilled in Christ.

4 Not far away is his awakening in the most comprehensive way; already his spiritual dawn is approaching. But before that, he will experience the destruction of the materialism of mankind because of his ambitious aspirations, his selfishness, and his base passions.

5 When that people becomes convinced that the kingdom of true peace and grace is not on earth, they will seek Christ, the outcast, the misunderstood, and say to Him, "Master, you were right, freedom is only in those who love spiritualization. For we, who have striven for material goods, have thereby only achieved to become slaves.

6 When this confession to me arises from those hearts, I will make my new prophets appear among them, who will help them to prepare themselves for the way of spiritualization, which will be that of their liberation. Do not be surprised that those who have stopped in their development through centuries succeed in a short time to cover the way for which others who preceded them took so long, and that they even overtake them.

Do not forget that many of them possess a Spirit sent to earth from the earliest times, and that once their atonement is completed, they will again take their place among those chosen by the Lord to bring light to their brethren from all nations.

7 When those who bear the name of "Israel" because of their race meet those who are by the Spirit in the same way, both will be united, because they will realize that they both belong to that blessed seed which rose up through the prophets, through the patriarchs of the First Times, and which was doused with the blood of the Redeemer, to blossom in this time of light in which you listen to Me. Now you have Me with you in Spirit, even if you sometimes doubt it and say, "How can I believe that the Master is in communication with us, using for this purpose such an imperfect and poor mediator? - but it is not the first time that you doubt My Presence among you; also in the Second Time, people said: "how can the carpenter's son be the expected Messiah?"

8 My children, you cannot enter into My high councils. but now that I am enlightening you the mysteries you have not understood - open your senses and your hearts so that you may know the deeper meaning of many divine rallies, as your Lord deems it good to reveal to you

9 In the Second Time, when someone asked among My disciples or among the multitudes who followed Me whether I might return to you, I had no reason to hide it from them and I explained to them that My return would be in a time of great trials for mankind, preceded by great events and upheavals in the different areas of your life

10 That promise I made to you I have fulfilled, for none of the preceding signs were missing, nor were any of the events announced Nevertheless mankind, sunk in spiritual lethargy, has let the signs of my presence pass among men unnoticed.

11 No one was expecting Me; I found your hearts cold, the lamp of love went out You slept a sleep that lasted several centuries. Only a few awoke at the call of the messenger of the Lord who approached you to announce to you that I was knocking at your heart doors.

12 My first rallies took place one night while men were sleeping, just as on that night when I became man to live among you. If there were few who received Me on that occasion, even fewer were present at My new appearance. But do not take my words as an accusation, because there is none: I am the perfect love, which always enlivens you.

13 I have come to show you the way that is to lead you in the midst of this vast sea of wickedness towards your salvation But months and even years have passed since the moment of my first rallies, and since then the "wanderers" - one after another - have come in search of the presence of the Master, and today it is not a few who are present at my rallies, now they form great crowds.

14 Do not believe that all who listen to me are convinced of this truth. - No. - While for some this work is the greatest thing that animates their heart, for others it is something they cannot comprehend, and then they judge, analyse and investigate, and if they do not find the truth in the form they desire, they demand proofs from me to believe, just as Thomas did. Then I said to them: Do not put me to the test; I give you enough proofs of my presence, of my truth and my love. - But they insist on their demand and say, "If the Master in the Second Time, when He was already in Spirit, materialized before Thomas, to give proof of his unbelief, - why does He not now do us, the unbelievers, the favor of materializing before us, even if only for a moment?"

** take visible form*

15 Yes, My children, you would be right to ask Me for proofs if your immaturity corresponded to reality and your ignorance was true But you carry within you a developed Spirit who needs no material proofs to believe. What you must do is to dematerialize* yourself, then you will realize that you are able to understand My new teachings, and that it is not necessary for me to materialize My presence.

** spiritualize*

16 Believe in me because of the spiritual meaning of my word; it is clear and will not confuse you Remember that I told you already at that time: "The tree is recognized by its fruit. Now I tell you: My word will be recognized by its spiritual meaning.

17 Many times people have wondered why Jesus, even after he was crucified, let himself be seen by the sinner Magdalene and then went to visit His disciples, but they know nothing of the fact that He visited His mother. Then I tell you that it was not necessary to make Myself known to Mary in the same way as I did to those. For the connection between Christ and Mary has always existed, even before the world was.

18 Through Jesus, I revealed Myself to mankind to save sinners and I let myself be contemplated by them after the Crucifixion to revive the faith of those who needed Me But truly, I tell you, Mary - as man my loving mother - did not need to wash herself from any stain, and she could not have any lack of faith at all, because she knew who Christ was, even before she offered her maternal womb to Him.

19 It was not necessary to humanize My Spirit to visit those who, with the same purity and gentleness with which she received Me in her womb, gave Me back to the Kingdom from which I had come But who could know the form in which I spoke to her in her solitude and the divine caress with which My Spirit surrounded her?

20 Thus I answer those who have asked me this question, because they often thought that the first visit of Jesus to His Mother should have been

21 How different the form in which I made myself known to Mary had to be from the one I used to make myself felt to Magdalene and My disciples!

22 Mary felt me in her Spirit. Mary did not mourn Me, nor did she mourn the death of Jesus. Her pain was for all mankind, whom she received at the foot of her Son's Cross as a divine gift of the Eternal, and for whom she offered the purity of her body and blood so that The Word might become man.

23 But when I, on the way to Emmaus, caught up some of My disciples, they, although they saw Me, did not recognize in that wanderer their Master until I made them hear My divine Word And when Thomas saw me, he had the wound at my side shown to him, to convince himself that the one he

thought dead was in fact alive. For I have come to this: to bring about that the one is born to faith and the other rises again to him.

24 Today I wanted not only to reveal My message to you, but also to teach you the best way to make it known.

25 During the time of My preaching, I helped your soul in its development by removing hardships, softening characters that disciples raised to dedicate their heart to charity, to the fulfilment of My Commandment which I have repeated to you so many times when I told you: "love one another"; I have been telling you for a long time that you should not be afraid of My Message But although the time has not yet come for you to begin spreading My Word because you have not obtained the necessary armament, I have granted to all those who drink from this fountain of health, morals and life, that they may begin to practice My divine teachings so that they may be trained and hardened for the coming struggle, so that with their good works they may convince new hearts which will later be workers and new sowers in the Lord's fields.

26 Today I see that while some are too timid and secretive, others are instead boastful. But I do not want you to fall into one of these extremes. I don't want the fear of your neighbor's judgments to cause you to hide, because that would prove that you lack faith in My teaching, and if you have no faith in the power contained in the seed you want to pass on - how will the harvest of your seed be?

27 But fear that your bad behaviour may harm you among your brothers But as long as you have purity in your lives, you are to appear worthy, preach My Word and acquaint your fellow men with My teaching.

28 Do not boast about your gifts and your knowledge of the truth you have. I tell you that if you would do this, you would expose yourselves to the danger of being subjected to great trials by your brethren.

29 I have not given you My word to proclaim it in the streets and places. Jesus did this, but He knew how to answer any question and to test those who tried to test Him.

30 You are small and weak, therefore you must not provoke the wrath of your brothers. Do not try to draw attention to yourselves, think that you have nothing special. Nor seek to prove to men that all are in error and that only you know the truth, for in this way you will not do good with your seed.

31 If you want to develop spiritually and morally, do not judge the faults of your brethren so as not to fall into the same error. Improve your imperfections, pray humbly to your Master that you may be inspired by His meekness, and remember His advice never to make known your good works, so that your left hand never knows what your right hand has done.

32 I also tell you that it is not necessary to go to men to speak to them about My Teaching, for My Mercy will bring to you those in need of your help But if there are moments when, in fulfilment of My law, you should feel the need to do a work of charity and you have no needy person near you, do not be troubled therefore and do not doubt My word. This will be just the hour when you shall pray for your absent brethren, who will receive my mercy if you truly have faith.

33 Strive not to know more than your brethren. Understand that all of you will gain knowledge according to your development. If I were to grant you My light without merit, you would think yourselves great and would be corrupted in your vanity, and your wisdom would be false.

34 I will see you humble. But to be so before me, you must also manifest it to your neighbor.

35 Disciples, love and wisdom are never separate; the one is part of the other. How is it that some seek to separate these two virtues? Both are the key that opens the gates of the sanctuary that will enable you to come to the full knowledge of My teaching.

36 I have told you: would you like to have many friends? - then make use of goodness, tenderness, forbearance and mercy For only with the help of these virtues will your Spirit be able to shine on the path of your neighbor, since they are all direct expressions of love. For the Spirit contains love in its innermost being, since it is divine spark, and God is love.

37 With my teaching I form you spiritually so that you take part in the spiritual banquet, where you can enjoy the food of wisdom and perfect love.

38 Understand that it is your destiny to live as I taught you, that is, in humility, in love, in spiritualization, and that in doing so you allow an inexhaustible stream of charity to flow through your being.

39 In my teaching I show you a wide horizon and if you arrange your life similar to the one that was mine, be assured that you will come to true rest in my kingdom

40 My work assures you eternal happiness in your Spirit. Have you not heard in your heart a sweet and harmonious voice speaking to you every time you do good, every time you give consolation, every time you generously grant forgiveness? Who is he who speaks to you in this way within you and rewards your goodness? - It is your Master who does not separate from His disciples.

41 With these teachings I make you understand that virtues are the only goods that can adorn your soul I also tell you that you can compare the errors, the transgressions, and the evil feelings with rags with which you sometimes cover your soul. I want to see you pure and adorned, for you will not be able to shine with rags of misery in your father's universal palace.

42 The good works are the crystal-clear water with which the souls are purified. Make use of it!

43 I speak to you in this way so that you may understand that you are outside your kingdom, and that you must return to it; for God is waiting for you.

44 I will make every man an apostle, and every apostle a master. For I love you with infinite love, and before a single one of you is lost, I would rather feel on My Spirit all the pain that exists and has existed in mankind.

45 In your heart you tell Me: "Master, so much do you love us? but I tell you that you cannot yet comprehend My Love, but that it should be enough for you to know that every child that returns to God is a treasure that returns to the Father - I must point out to you that everything will return to the bosom of God. All the fruits that have come forth from the creative seed will return to His granary.

46 O beloved disciples, work on yourselves so that you may desire with strong faith to come to the true temple, which is built in your inner being by My mercy. For there you will find me, and I will accompany you on your path of development to me.

47 It is I who leads you, because I am perfect. I always know where I go and where I bring you. I am the Good Shepherd who protects you, caresses you and loves you in such a way that I did not hesitate for a moment to give you, with My sacrifice on the Cross, the teaching that will lead you to true life.

48 People believed that if they took Jesus' life they would destroy My teaching without knowing that they were thereby participating in My glorification

49 I have returned to mankind and will make myself known in these places of assembly until 1950 through men of low intellect, who are destined through Me for this task. While I am in communication with you in this form, I will await the coming of the scholars who will question and deny Me.

50 This Word, simple and humble in form but deep in meaning, will again confuse the scholars in their arrogance and vanity, proving to them that the teaching of Christ the Savior cannot be erased because He is life.

51 No one will be able to put an end with me; I will awaken to new life, just as I rose from the dead in those days, after a people had cast me out of their bosom and condemned me to an ignominious death But when I now appear anew in this world, it happens because I love you all.

52 O scholars, philosophers and doctors! You will learn that I am your Lord when you come to explore Me, for you will experience how I answer your evil and malicious questions, and you will fall silent at My counter-questions. But when you are repentant and despondent, I will give you these without you asking me for proofs, and these proofs will consist of love and forgiveness.

53 I am the only one who can solve your conflicts, who truly heals your sicknesses, caresses the children and blesses the old, who, when He speaks to man, caresses and enlightens his Spirit. The people and the centuries will pass, but not My Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Work.

Verily, I tell you, this work, which is My law and My teaching, will enlighten mankind. Do not doubt My wisdom and no longer challenge My justice. If I accepted your challenge, a faint breath of My

natural forces would be enough in My turn to turn your science and your theories into dust or into nothing. Do not seek me as judge, seek me as father, for I am love.

54 O beloved people, whose task it is to spread My Word among men who today are petrified by their materialism - learn to love them and always have compassion on those who do not understand My teachings of infinite love

55 Close your lips to gossip, mockery, judging or criticizing Put this double-edged sword in its sheath, the one on the right and the one on the left, when you swing it. If you want to fight in my name, seize the sword of love.

56 Close your lips, that they may not speak blasphemy or cause shame anew. Instead, open your eyes so that you may discover evil and separate yourselves from it. But do not condemn your brothers and sisters, humanity, because you belong to it and suffer from the same infirmities. When your lips and heart are purified in the waters of repentance and good works, they will begin to speak with the truth of My Word, which I will give you.

57 If you would speak about My teaching without having first renewed and prepared yourselves, instead of awakening faith in hearts, you will only receive the mockery of those who are informed of your faults On the other hand, if mockery and criticism reach your hearts after you have "watched" and prayed, they will not be able to hurt you because you have already protected yourselves with the weapons I gave you, which are patience, mercy, gentleness and love.

58 Be humble, then those who love you will do so in truth if you have not attained that armament of Spirit and body, it would be better for you not to start preaching My Word, for you will not succeed in sowing My seed with the purity I have given you and it will always be mixed with your imperfections Before you sow, you must research My teaching and study it so that you may be able to understand and follow My teaching.

59 If you know how to accept the blow on the right cheek and offer the left one to your offender as a sign of forgiveness, love and humility, you can trust that you will begin to become My disciples Only when forgiveness appears among men will their fratricidal wars cease and the unity of all nations begin.

60 With these teachings I want to prevent that you one day become hypocrites, that you talk about love, selfless help and spiritualization and do just the opposite with your works. I tell you this because there are some among you who trumpet that they love Me; but in their hearts is no love for their brethren.

61 I want you to be sincere in spiritual and material things so that I may call you My worthy children. for otherwise My Voice will irreconcilably reach your Spirit and call you hypocrites, as I called in the Second Age the sect of the Pharisees, who were the living image of a tomb - painted white on the outside, polished and covered with flowers, but inside it only harbouring rot and death

62 I hear those who say to me, "Master, we consider the test to be very hard, to turn the left cheek to him who struck us on the right. Nevertheless, we want to be your disciples.

63 O people who, in hearing My Word, always grasp the same thing in its material sense, without pausing to understand it in its spiritual sense. I tell you that just as you can be struck on the cheek, so can you be hurt in your heart, morally, or even in your soul. But you are not to believe that this trial that I demand of you is the greatest you can bear. In this Third Age I demand a little more from you when I ask you in My Teaching Word: If your father's murderer saw himself persecuted by human justice and knocked at your doors to ask you for protection, would you give him shelter without betraying him, as a sign of forgiveness?

64 This is the trial I am now asking of all those who want to be disciples of the Holy Spirit in this time

65 If you let these teachings become a deed - verily, I tell you, you will earn a high reward But you must not expect the reward while you are in this world.

Once again I inculcate you not to judge the actions of your brethren, for as your judgment would be, so will your condemnation be. Leave the matter to me, whether just or unjust, known or unknown, since I will give your brethren what is due to them and you what is due to you.

66 Be humble in all actions of your life, feel ignorant of the prudence of your fellow men.

67 Blessed is he who prepares himself, for he will hear me in truth. Blessed is he who purifies himself and obeys the commandments of his Lord, for he will see me. "Blessed are the spiritual poor, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 31

1 Close your material eyes in this rallies and lift up your Spirit to your Creator, because it is your Spirit with whom I want to speak.

2 I promised to return to you and could not fail to come to this appointment with your Spirit.

3 Have peace, listen to Me attentively and allow the chisel of My Word to gradually shape your Spirit.

4 You have wandered a lot in search of a place that would give you peace, and have not found it - when you came for the first time to these humble places to hear My Word, you did not imagine that in them, as poor and unimpressive as they are, you would find the peace you so longed for; I am not afraid that you would find the peace you so longed for

5 I will win you for Me through love. this is why I give you My teaching, which is a source of inexhaustible blessings I will leave you this source so that in it you may receive your brothers, the "travellers", the "wayfarers", with the same care and charity with which I have received you.

6 Not only from bread does man live, but also from my word. There is a hunger and thirst in you that is not physical, and to gain new strength you seek the water and the bread of the Spirit. It was necessary that pain should haunt you so that you could understand the teachings I gave you in the Second Time.

7 Some people ask me, concerned, "Lord, is human love unlawful and abominable before You, and do You approve only of spiritual love? But I answer you: Do not be dismayed. Blessed is the Spirit the highest and purest of love.

But I have also put a heart into body matter so that it may love on earth, and I gave man senses so that through them he may enjoy all that surrounds him.

8 I entrusted human life to spirits so that they would inhabit the earth and then put their love for God to the test on it. For this I divided human nature into two parts and gave the stronger part to the one and the weaker part to the other: those parts were the man and the woman. Only together can they be strong and happy; for this I used marriage. Human love is blessed by Me when it is elevated by the love of the Spirit.

9 Love felt only through the body is inherent in the irrational beings, because they have no Spirit to enlighten the life of the rational beings. From the associations full of spiritual understanding good fruits must come forth and spirits of light must incarnate in them.

10 It is time to cleanse your seed, so that you may form a family that is strong both spiritually and physically.

11 Understand Me, My children, interpret My Will correctly, the year 1950 is already approaching; remember that it is the one I have indicated as the end of this rallies I want to find you equipped at that time; for only those who have achieved this will stand firm on the spiritual stage of maturity they have reached. These will be the ones who give a truthful testimony about me.

12 Only those who have spiritualized will be able to reveal my work in its new form of rallies. But how will they do it to receive the necessary inspiration to receive my thoughts and to transmit my spiritual messages? - By waking and praying.

13 I want all to achieve this progress, so that not only a few come so far, so that your witness may be for the good of mankind. Remember: if some of you think in one way and others in another way, you will only bring confusion to your brothers.

14 The essence of this word has never changed since Damiana Oviedo began his rallies. But where is the result of those words? What happened to them? - Hidden are the writings of those divine doctrines which were the first of those times when My Word poured out so abundantly among you.

These teachings must come to light so that tomorrow you may bear witness to what the beginning of this rallies was like. So you will possess the complete book of My Word in this Third Age, so you will know the date of My first teaching, its contents, and that of the last, which I will give you in 1950, when this period is over.

15 Today you do not yet suspect the chaos that will reign in mankind after My Word has ceased Can you imagine the vortex that such a state will unleash among the nations? - There will be unrestraint in the Spirits and you must be prepared to counteract it. Remember that with each age your

responsibility is increasing, for with each new age, O people, you have ever greater knowledge of My Law.

Your inheritance is very great, and it is imperative that you leave it to your brethren who need it before you depart from this earth.

16 Make your heart sensitive so that you understand My Word, for you have not yet understood it if you do not prepare yourselves - how will you receive and understand My teaching when I am entrusting it to you tomorrow by inspiration?

17 Unite in truth and in Spirit, then you will no longer divide, not even in the greatest trials Only one God, only one will, and only one word have been with you. Therefore no other law will be able to arise in the future than the one I have now given you.

18 Do not become weak, people! Remember every moment that I have called you strong. If I have not disappointed your faith and proved to you that the spiritual content of My Word is not changeable - why then should you disappoint your brothers by setting a bad example to them? It is time that you gradually prepare what you will leave as an inheritance to the coming generations.

19 Many say to Me in their hearts: "Master, do you see that we are about to be unfaithful? Is this possible?" - But I answer the same as I said to My apostles in the Second Age: "Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation. For even if today you are only "little children" who strive to transform yourselves into my disciples, your perseverance will let you attain a noble atonement. I will not remove myself until I have given you my last teaching at the end of 1950.

20 Feel My Love close to you, entrusting to Me your worries, discuss with Me in peace and truly I tell you, after that you will feel strengthened why do you come fearfully to Me? Do you think that I am betraying you to your brothers?

21 I hear you saying to Me in the depths of your heart: "Master, how should we be received by You when we are so tainted by our sins and You are Perfection itself?

22 I answer you, children of men: do you think that I did not know that you were defiled when I came to visit you? - I knew everything, nothing is unknown to Me This is why I have approached you to give you My teaching of Love which saves you from every trap and helps you to cleanse yourselves from every sin.

23 Why do the poor, the pariahs of the world, feel themselves to be the most unworthy of My Love? perhaps because they have heard that I am a King? - how slow you are in understanding the divine teachings! Have you not understood that I became man in the Second Time to give you the greatest teaching of humility? Remember that I was born in Jesus among the poor and lived among them, that I walked with them on the paths, that I went to their homes and sat down at their table, that I healed their sick bodies, caressed their children, suffered with them all and wept.

24 Behold, here is the same Lord, but today He comes in the Spirit. This king has neither crown, nor purple robe, nor sceptre. Simply I live in perfection and reign with love.

25 Why should I make myself known in splendid palaces, under pomp and ceremony, if this is not for me? verily, I tell you, those who imagine Me to be in luxury and outward splendour have a wrong conception of what My Divinity is

26 There will be some who wonder that I, as Christ, have now conferred divinity on Myself and may say: "how is it that you, who once said that He only came to do the Will of His Father, now speak to us as if you were the Father Himself? - But I answer you: Understand that Christ spoke as Deity, since He is "The Word" of God, and that today anew The Word speaks to you in the Spirit. Therefore I tell you that the Father, The Word and the Holy Spirit is one God.

27 You are made of matter in which I have put a soul and I have endowed it with a Spirit. Is that why you say that three persons dwell in every man?

28 These three powers form one single being, even if each of its parts expresses itself in different ways.

29 If there is perfect harmony in the human being among the three natures of which it is formed, it is similar to the harmony that exists in God, for there is then only one will in him, namely, that of reaching the summit of his spiritual perfection.

30 People, for a long time I have been teaching you for your struggle. But only those remain with me who have freed themselves from ambitious, material goals and have seen their purpose in life in getting to know spiritual teachings alone. Also among those who have already been cut off into the hereafter there are many who listen to me from their stage of development.

How many of the "first" were not able to persevere and be faithful to me! They would not wait for the first seeds to bear fruit. They became vacillating in their faith, doubting, not suspecting the great things that were yet to pour out on the "last. But when they return, attracted by the rejoicing and cheering of this people, they will have to take the last place.

31 This is to serve as teaching to those who today, although they see the multiplication of the seed, still doubt the prosperity of this teaching.

32 Dematerialize yourselves, bringing from today on your worship of God into extremely simple forms, making yourselves prepared and fit for the Spirit-to-Spirit union which you will have with your Lord. Today I still have to speak to you through these bodies so that you may be strengthened in your faith and feel that I am close to you in the innermost part of your heart.

33 Fulfill (your task), people, then I will fulfill you (My promises). Bear witness to Me, then I will do it from you. Make yourselves free from every selfishness when you want to belong in truth to my workers who are to make my word known among men. Stop worrying only about yourselves and begin to care for your fellow men. I want you to discover the highest bliss that can be attained when you relieve the pain of strangers.

34 Bring to your brothers in My words of comfort, light and love the balm I have entrusted to you

35 One day you will learn to understand that the wisdom of the Spirit is superior to the science of the mind; for the intelligence of man discovers only what his spirit reveals to him. I give you this hint because many of you will say, "How shall I heal the sick if I do not know the science of healing?"

36 Have mercy on your brothers, have faith, know how to pray and make yourselves worthy of my grace with these merits. Verily I say to you, then you will experience how it is possible to do miracles.

37 If, in spite of My teaching, there is anyone who doubts that this word comes from the Father, let him ask My workers, this people who follow Me, and he will receive thousands of testimonies telling him of real miracles that would astonish the scientists who teach them

38 Listen carefully: when I have ceased to give you My Word, this people shall be sowers of My spiritual seed But I ask you: What will be your decision regarding the instructions you have received from Me? Will you be ready to faithfully pass on My inspirations? - Do not promise Me anything of what you want to do in those days, but rather continue to listen to and immerse yourselves in this teaching. Today you are united around the Master, from "tomorrow" you do not know how many of you will turn your backs on Me by disobeying My commandments.

39 Do not let the years pass you by unused, take care every day to take another step forward on the spiritual path. Walk with firm step, no one walks with haste only to feel ahead of the others, because his stumbling would be very painful.

40 I want you to become strong through your thinking, through intuition, through the spiritualization of your works, so that you do not cause the least pain in your life and make yourselves ready to alleviate all the sufferings that show themselves on your way.

41 I have given you many teachings, O people, some of which are more profound than others. I am speaking to all My children, to those who go before, and to the "last". This is necessary because new "little children" are arriving all the time in desire for this word, and as I did with you, I will begin to give them the simplest teachings.

42 I ask the "last": Do you think that you have no spiritual mission? Do you not feel responsible for humanity? If you think so, you are in error, for your gifts and your assignments are as great as those you see those I use to give you My teaching. They thought the same as you when they first heard Me, and now look at them: How they had been mistaken!

43 Stay on this way, for soon you will understand all that you possess and what is the mission you are to accomplish on earth

44 Understand that I, your God, have had no beginning nor will I have an end. I am eternal and in this time I reveal to you many of the mysteries of spiritual life. This knowledge will lead you to fulfill the law in love and faithfulness to your destiny.

45 The time has come when I reveal new teachings to you, and this appears to you as if the Father returned to His children after a long absence

46 I gave you the gift of free will because your soul has been put at the beginning of a long way, at the end of which is the goal of its purification and completion. To achieve this happiness, you must reach it through the merits of love, faith and steadfastness.

47 How beautiful is the gift of free will, and how badly man has used it. But after this long experience, the Spirit will arise, will assert himself against the passions of the world, and will use that blessed freedom only to glorify his Father.

48 The flowers sprout from the plants and offer their fragrance to Me. This is their destiny, from which they could not escape because they lack Spirit and thus the gift of freedom. The birds offer their song to me, but they could do nothing else because that is what they were created for, and they possess no free will.

49 How great will your merit be on the day when you, too, will be like the flowers or like the birds, although the heart, because of free will, wants to turn you away with its passions from the way of fulfilling your tasks. This will be the time of the Spirit, for he will take the place that belongs to him, and it will also be the time of matter when it admits its subordinate position and lets both be guided by conscience. The harmony that then exists in man will be the same that exists in all created things. My presence will not only be recognized, but even felt by men.

50 The time is approaching when men will offer me the true tribute, when they will stop burning the incense they have offered me since the first days - incense that does not always speak of pure works to me, but was often permeated by human wickedness. The tribute that will replace the incense will be your love that will come to me.

51 You know that you have been created "in My image and likeness"; but when you say it, you think of your human form. I tell you, not there is My image, but in your Spirit, which - to become like Me - must perfect itself by exercising the virtues.

52 I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, am the Justice and the good, and all this comes from Divine Love. Do you now understand how you would have to be so that you would be "in my image and likeness"?

53 The reason for your creation was love, the Divine desire to share My power with someone; and the reason I endowed you with freedom of will was likewise love I wanted to feel loved by My children-not by law, but by a spontaneous feeling that would burst forth freely from their Spirit.

54 People, swept away by the violence of their passions, have sunk so much into their sins that they have given up all hope of redemption. But there is no one who cannot be healed. For the soul - when it has convinced itself that the human storms will not stop as long as it does not listen to the voice of conscience - will rise and fulfill my law until it reaches the goal of its destiny, which is not on earth, but in eternity.

55 Those who believe that existence is meaningless, thinking of the uselessness of struggle and pain, do not know that life is the master who forms and pain the chisel that perfects Do not think that I created the pain to give it to you in a goblet, do not think that I caused you to fall. Man has become disobedient of his own accord, and therefore he must also raise himself up again by his own efforts. Also you are not to think that only pain perfects you; no, also through love activity you will reach me because I am love.

56 When I set you on a long and difficult way - consider that I accompany you on it, continue teaching you and help you with your cross. And to give you proofs that I stand by you, I have gone so far to become man to be visible and touchable. But you are foolish in your judgments; you doubt when you see me humanized and say that it is not possible for your eyes to see God. But when I tell you that I am Spirit, you say, "How is it possible to recognize what you cannot see and believe in it?"

57 You have reached a degree of development where you can understand Me in My Divine Being and feel Me as Spirit. The development and reincarnation of the Spirit have gradually prepared you to receive My new teachings.

58 When the darkness that has enveloped mankind will disperse and it will be light in the Spirits, they will feel the presence of a new age because Elijah has come back to men. But since they were not able to see him, it was necessary that his Spirit should make itself known through the human mind and that he should show himself before the seers in that symbol of the prophet Elijah: above the clouds in his fiery chariot.

59 Elijah came at this time as a forerunner to prepare my coming. He has come as a prophet to announce to you the new age with its struggles and its trials, but also with the wisdom of its revelations. He comes with his vehicle of light to invite you to climb it, to carry you up above the clouds and to bring you to the spiritual home, where peace reigns. Trust him as the Good Shepherd, follow him spiritually, as the people followed Moses in the First Days. Pray that he will help you in the fulfillment of your mission, and if you wish to emulate him, do so.

60 Before Elijah was taken away by the fiery chariot and carried up to the heights of heaven, Elisha asked him to transfer his prophetic gift and his Spirit to him, that he might be as Elijah had been on earth; and Elijah left his cloak behind to prove that he fulfilled his disciple's wishes. But the Spirit of Elijah and his prophetic gift were in Elisha as an obvious sign of the spiritual connection with men and of the reincarnation of the Spirit.

61 In every age and in every divine revelation Elijah appears among men.

62 Still the Messiah had not yet come to earth, not for long, so he would be born as man, and already the Spirit of the prophet was incarnated in John, who was later called the Baptist, to announce the nearness of the kingdom of heaven, which would be the presence of the Word among men.

63 Later, when I transfigured myself on Mount Tabor to show myself in Spirit before some of My disciples, Elijah came with Moses to take his place beside his Lord. In this way he made it clear that a time was entrusted to him in the future when he would have to make his presence palpable to mankind in order to awaken the sleeping Spirit of men to a bright and perfect life.

64 This is the time entrusted to Elijah, that he might awaken mankind. He is the forerunner who will go from people to people, from nation to nation, from man to man, to speak to them, as John did on the banks of the Jordan in his day, when he spoke to the crowds of people and told them to prepare themselves, because the kingdom of God was already near. Now he will tell them with his spiritual voice that they should gather themselves inwardly because the presence of the Lord as Holy Spirit is with men.

65 When Elijah has prepared mankind and paved the ways of the Lord, he will return to the Father.

66 When this happens, do not ask him to leave you his mantle, as he left it to Elisha; for he has made spiritual manifestations, the times have changed, and you are to forget the symbols. But he will leave you the prophetic gift as a gift of love and as a testimony that he was among you.

67 Prepare yourselves, disciples, learn from Me so that I may send you among men to make known My rallies as the Holy Spirit and say to them, as John did, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come near to men.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 32

1 Prepare yourselves because I want you to clearly grasp the spiritual meaning of my word that I am offering you in this third time.

2 You are still little children; yet you should already be great disciples, because you have lived in several incarnations. Only in the first time you should be children, so that you may grow up to be young men in the second time and come to maturity in the third time.

3 I have always seen you as little children. In your spiritual childhood you lived innocently, insufficiently developed in your abilities and sensations, without knowledge of the beginning of your life. After that you received My first teachings and revelations.

In the Second Time you should already be youths who should live in a high form in full spiritual youth. But I found you oppressed, enslaved, bound by rites and traditions, and when I saw that you had not made use of My teachings, I came to show you with My examples of mercy and love the way that is to bring you to the Promised Land and prepare you for today's stage of new teachings that I have promised to give you.

I told you to be strong, that you should fight to avoid falling into new bondage. But what have you done with My teaching? - You still do not know My teaching. Why have you forgotten the promise made to you that I will come back to you spiritually? I am present in Spirit as I had offered you, but you do not recognize Me.

You ask why I call you Israel and demand proofs from Me to believe. - Why have you surrendered to idolatry and mysticism* and confused material rituals with the spiritual worship of God? I find you confused by the false teachings with which your brothers have led you astray from the path to your higher development.

** This refers to the belief that the mere reception of a sacrament or participation in a pilgrimage triggers a miraculous power.*

You complain because you lack freedom. I see what you have suffered through the so bitter cup which you have emptied to the point of exhaustion. But do not think that I have chastised you: No, I always wanted to direct your steps so that you love me as Father and feel my divine protection.

4 Many centuries have passed since the day I gave you My Word and My last admonitions through Jesus; but today I appear with you as the Holy Spirit to fulfil My promise to you I have not become man, I come in Spirit and only those who are equipped will see Me. While you believe in My Word and follow Me, others do not accept My rallies and deny them. I had to give them great proofs, and thanks to them I gradually defeated their unbelief.

The love and patience I have always shown you make you understand that only your Father can love and teach you in this way. I watch over you and make your cross light so that you may not stumble. I let you feel My peace so that you go your way full of trust in Me.

5 You have always suffered because you have not heeded My example of humility. You have not considered how deeply I have come down to make Me audible and understandable to you. But I forgive you because you belong to the first people, the first-born.

Live according to my example and see to it that mankind loves me, that it approaches me. For men no longer know how to seek me, they do not feel my presence, they do not recognize my good deeds and attribute my miracles to chance. They do not trust in me and live carefree in their great confusion.

I have told you that no leaf of the tree moves without my will. You know that I rule the universe with My laws of love, that all beings are obedient to Me. Only man tries to cheat these laws without making good use of his free will.

6 Rest from the vicissitudes of your life. Today you are bowed down by the burden of your sufferings, there is pain in your Spirit, and from your eyes well up tears of remorse for your transgressions. - You have been misjudged because you followed my cause. But I have told you that if you prepare yourselves, you will be able to overcome and bear the judgments of your brothers with the strength that the practice of charity will give you.

7 Not for nothing have I chosen you as instruments to spread My Word In you I place My trust. I am entrusting you with a difficult mission, which is to bring salvation to your brothers by your example.

The seed is in you, it is the same through which I gave you life from the beginning. As a result of your work and care I expect good fruits from your seed. Make the cross you bear light by fulfilling with love the mission I have commanded you. Finish your work, do not fear the death of the body, remember that your Spirit will never die. It will only get rid of the body matter, which was granted to it as a tool to live on earth, and which, once its task is finished, will pay its tribute to the earth. But your Spirit will become free to set out for unlimited horizons, with which a new life begins for you, in which you will find the reward for your work in this world.

8 Reject erroneous customs and traditions. Make use of the light in my teaching so that your doubts are dispelled and the secrets are cleared up as it is my will.

9 I show you the true life of the Spirit so that you do not live under unjustified threats and do not fulfill My Law only for fear of punishment, of which those have spoken to you who did not know how to interpret My Word. Understand My law, it is not complicated or difficult to understand. No one who knows it and follows it will be disgraced, nor will he give room to false words or predictions, misconceptions or bad interpretations. My law is simple; it always shows the way, which you must follow. Trust Me, I am the way that will lead you to the White City, to the Promised Land, which keeps its gates open in anticipation of your arrival.

10 It has given Me joy to give you an inheritance that belongs not only to you but to all mankind You have received so much that you have the duty to let everyone who asks share in this fullness. Carry the light to your brothers who are atoning for their crimes in prison, comfort the sick, "anoint"* them with your love, as I did in the Second Time, and you will see the balm of My mercy overflowing on them. Encourage the afflicted, teach them surrender and give them new strength. In this way you will use your gifts and feel strengthened.

** See note 1 in the book appendix*

11 You have around you the world of virtuous spirits coming to your aid. Ask faithfully and reverently, and you will receive their benefits. Call on them without any preferential treatment because they have all been prepared by me in the same way; they have all made themselves worthy to come to the aid of mankind in this time. Follow their example and be united with them in the high goal of spiritual progress.

I have allowed this "spiritual world"* to teach you, and in the battle that is approaching, they will be invincible soldiers and your defenders.

** See note 2 in the appendix*

12 My law is not limited, it is infinite, and you can fulfil it in many ways. I do not require you to do perfect works, but you must study it and delve into it so that you can apply it practically.

13 I do not want you to consider these "moments" here lost or badly applied after having heard My Word for so long. If you persevere, you will succeed in spiritualization and then you will be like an open book with your brothers. - After 1950 you will reach a higher degree of elevation. I will continue to communicate with you through inspiration, and the people will receive your words as messages that I send them. At that time you will realize how wise and deep My teaching was.

14 After 1950, the year in which My rallies will end in this form, mankind will undergo great trials Nature will suffer upheavals, everything will be shaken, signs of dissolution will appear in all areas. Prepare yourselves and stand by the weak in that time, because many will be defeated in those trials.

15 The year 1950, feared by some and longed for by others, will soon come. many sects and religions think of this date and await the events that will appear around this time to judge My Work Others will ask about the cause of the earthly chaos, and you will speak to them in my name and announce to them that after this chaos mankind will attain the longed-for peace.

16 For I am not insensitive to your sufferings; they come to me and cause me pain. Why do you consider yourselves as strangers, although you live in the same home which is this world, and separate yourselves into races, classes and creeds? I promise you that I will remove the boundaries and bring all closer together. The crowns and sceptres will fall, the power will disappear and the wealth as well, because it is time that those differences cease to exist. The day will come when you will all possess the earth equally. You will go from one pole to the other without anyone hindering you.

17 Hypocrisy, ill will and vanity will disappear to make way for love and harmony. And that lamentation that rises to Me from the widows, the orphans, because of lack of bread, from lack of peace and joy, will turn into a song of praise of love and gratitude that will break out from all My children.

18 You do not feel troubled in your nation because you enjoy peace and prosperity. But I tell you, do not put too much trust in it. You must not sleep, but watch and earn merit if you want to keep this peace.

19 Workers, I am haunting you in the trials, as I did at another time with patient Job. But think not that I do it with the desire to make you suffer. No, it is done with the intention that your Spirit should become strong in this crucible of suffering.

20 Do not try to show yourselves clean before Me when your conscience accuses you of your transgressions and sins. It is better that you make a confession before your Father and allow His Word to cleanse you from every stain like a purifying stream. Then you will feel worthy to come before your brethren to teach them the truth which contains my teaching.

21 My peace is in your nation. Watch and pray, lest you lose this grace through your evil works. Maintain my peace, accumulate my wisdom like a treasure. - Have you not realized how war is lying in wait for you, knocking at your doors and making snares to bring you down? But if you know how to watch, do not fear, for I will stand by you so that you may be victorious in your struggle.

22 I am Jehovah, who has delivered you from death at all times. I am the one God who has spoken to you at all times. Christ was My word that spoke to you through Jesus. He told you, "He who knows the Son knows the Father. And the Holy Spirit who speaks to you today is likewise I, for there is only one Holy Spirit, only one Word, and this is Mine.

23 Listen, My disciples: in the first time I gave you the Law, in the second I taught you Love with which you should interpret those commandments, and now in this third age I am sending you the Light to penetrate into the mind of all that has been revealed to you

24 Why then do you want to discover three Deities where only one Divine Spirit exists, who is Mine?

25 I gave the Law to the first men, and yet I announced to Moses that I would send the Messiah. Christ, in whom I gave you My Word, told you when His mission was already coming to an end: "I am returning to the Father from whom I came. He also told you: "The Father and I are one. But after that, He promised to send you the Spirit of Truth, who, according to My will and according to your development, would illuminate the mystery of My revelations.

26 But who can bring light into My mysteries and explain these mysteries? who can break the seals of the Book of My Wisdom but Me?

27 Truly I tell you, the Holy Spirit, whom you currently think is different from Jehovah and Christ, is nothing but the Wisdom I am manifesting to your Spirit to make you understand, see and feel the Truth.

28 Today I make you ready to receive My Word so that it may fall like dew on thirsty plants, like crystal clear water that quenches the thirst of your Spirit. I receive you in My Fatherly Love like tender children.

29 You begin to take the first steps on firm ground But if you stop and later on do not listen to My commandments, do not block the way for your brothers, those who long to serve Me will come after you, those who have prepared themselves and await Me. What then can you teach if you do not learn My lesson? Penetrate into my work and let yourselves be enlightened so that you can understand me. I am the Alpha and the Omega, beginning and end of every teaching.

30 In this time I announce to you the visitations that must be. Three-quarters of the earth will disappear, pain will knock on the door of all men, and the world will suffer great hardships. But if you arm yourselves, through one of you a region will be saved.

The science that man has achieved will not be sufficient to cure the alien diseases that will arise. Then you will understand that you must rise above the earthly to heal and prevent the evils. "Israel" will liberate mankind from great hardships. But how much you must prepare yourselves to fulfill your destiny. The apostles of this time will go from country to country bringing the Good News, and their gifts will be like an inexhaustible spring that will overflow its benefits to all people.

31 With every miracle I grant them, they will awaken the faith of new apostles, and their mission will be great. But woe to them if they become vain, for then they will lose their gifts.

32 Respect the gifts given to your brothers. Tend the tree which I have entrusted to you, for you are all labourers in one and the same field. My mercy follows you everywhere; I know your works and thoughts. Watch and pray, because men need your prayer for their spiritual development.

33 Many of you believe that your sufferings are contrary to the Father's law of love because you think: "If I am a child of God, if the omnipresent Father created me, why did He let me fall, why did He not create me obediently, good and perfect?"

34 Verily I say to you, you have not thought about what you think. That which you regard as contradictory to My laws is precisely the confirmation of the law of love. But that you may better understand this, listen carefully:

On the Divine Ladder of Heaven there is an infinite number of beings whose spiritual perfection allows them to take different levels according to the degree of development they have reached. Your Spirit has been created with appropriate qualities to develop on this ladder of perfection and to reach the goals set forth in the high councils of the Creator.

35 You do not know the destiny of those Spirits, but I tell you that it is perfect like all that I have created

36 Still you do not understand the gifts which the Father has given you. But do not worry, for later you will become aware of them and experience their full manifestation.

37 The infinite number of Spirits, who - like yours - inhabit different levels of life, are united among themselves by a higher power, which is that of love. They were created for battle, for their higher development, not for stagnation. Those who have fulfilled my commandments became great in Divine Love. I remind you, however, that even when your Spirit has reached greatness, power and wisdom, it will not become omnipotent, since its qualities are not infinite as they are in God. Nevertheless, they will suffice to bring you to the summit of your perfection on the straight path that the love of your Creator has marked out for you from the first moment.

38 At your creation I gave you the gift of free will, so that you should glorify me on the basis of your own will through the love and mercy which you let overflow onto your brothers.

39 A Spirit without free will would not be a creation worthy of the Highest Being. It would be a sluggish being without striving for perfection.

40 Today you still live a materialistic life, due to the lack of brotherhood. For in the realms of the spiritual everything lives in perfect harmony.

41 The lack of understanding of Divine Love causes the Spirit to regress, which can only be avoided by returning to the right path, to unshakable repentance and obedience.

42 In your present world, your brothers who cultivate the sciences have not led you to the summit of your development. They have led you to pain, to the abyss and to arrogance. But in no moment have I left you; it is you who have only hesitantly answered My call of love.

43 Since you have abused the loving and righteous freedom your Father gave you, you must clean yourselves with pain and tears from the stains you have put on your soul. Nevertheless, he who expiates his transgressions with surrender will reach his higher development, and his ascent will be faster than his fall.

44 Through many centuries I have given you examples and proofs of tenderness, of Divine Love, which sometimes touched your hearts and made you exclaim: "I love You, Lord, I admire You"; I have given you examples and proofs of tenderness, of Divine Love. But I ask you: If you love Me, why do you not emulate Me and put My teachings into practice? Why have you distanced yourselves from the spiritual life and thereby delayed your development? How do you dare to blame God for your own downfalls, your pain and your imprudence?

45 Today, when I call you, you do not all listen to Me. Yet, I promise you that still all will listen to Me and that none of My children will be lost in the eternity of the Spirit.

46 Some will seek Me in return for My Love, others, bowed by pain, will plead pleadingly that My Mercy avert their cup of suffering

47 I am expanding the message I gave you through Jesus. But you do not yet want to leave the uncertain paths on which you have gone astray.

48 Do you want to accuse Me of all that does not come from Me and has been caused by you? - I have told you to sow love and instead you have sown hatred. Do you want to reap love there?

49 I have taught you to live a simple, pure, and generous life in peace, and you insist on living in a constant war of hatred, materialism, and insane ambition.

50 You almost always ask God without knowing what you are asking for; but you never give God what He asks of you for your own sake.

51 If you have become so vain and so lost your way in the divine teachings, how can you ask God to give you what you do not know how to ask for, or to rule the universe according to your ideas or your will? Verily, I tell you, the universe would not last a second if He let you rule it according to your human whims.

52 I have given you another drop of the Divine Wisdom. More I will give you in future lessons. But do not accept My teaching without thinking thoroughly about it. It only helps you to feel My radiation which will fill you with light so that you may better understand My revelations.

53 Grasp the meaning of the teaching and interpret it as your conscience and heart command you

54 Spiritualization is not found in the texts of religions or sciences. It rests (hidden) in your Spirit, which would be usefully taken up if it always fulfilled the commandment that tells you: "Love one another".

55 Do not form any new philosophies or theories derived from this teaching, do not build material temples, nor make allegories or symbols. I will give you all the revelations that are to come to you in these times.

56 Verily I say to you, you are not the only ones who will possess the truth. The clergymen of the various religions, the scientists, believers and unbelievers, they are all in their origin spiritual creatures of God, whom I will shower with graces during the course of their life.

57 Humbly invite your brothers to study My teaching of love, mercy and spiritual upliftment. Do not forget that none of your works will be perfect unless they are based on love for everything you see, and even for that which you suspect only in the moments of your immersion.

58 There are many lives in the invisible, suspecting them, blessing them and loving them.

59 Do not create idolatry, fanaticism, or earthly rankings. There is nothing greater than the light that adorns the Spirit, who by his virtue has attained perfection.

60 He who loves more is greater than he who, by virtue of his office or vanity, says of himself that he is.

61 Remember Jesus!

62 Your understanding is clearer in these times, and my word also becomes clearer.

63 My temple is your heart, its light is My love. The greatest sacrifice you can lay down in it is the peace of your Spirit when you do good in life, blessing and loving your brothers.

64 What good would songs, prayers and rites do you if you had only low passions in your inner being? I thirst for your love, not for incense. Less tears and more light is what I desire for your existence.

65 For all things you must answer for yourselves, and according to the nature of your evil works you will receive most emphatic judgments through yourselves. For I do not judge you, this is wrong. It is your own Spirit in his state of clarity who is your terrible accuser and terrible judge. I on the other hand defend you against the wild accusations, acquit you and redeem you, because I am love, which purifies and forgives.

66 New teachings I will give you so that you may understand this lesson, which is another leaf I am giving you to compile the "Book of True Life

67 Fulfil My Law, then through your example of humility, mercy and love these small multitudes will multiply and become as numerous as the stars in the sky and as the sand on the sea

My peace be with you!

Teaching 33

1 Again the Master opens the book of His teaching to explain to you syllable by syllable His teaching of love. if you want to listen to Me as Father, I tell you: look, here is the table set for you to sit down to enjoy the food I have kept for you with so much love

2 I come in Spirit to make myself known among my disciples. You call this time the time of light because every Spirit and all matter has felt My spiritual presence.

3 I am the Light and the Way, but you are not all aware of the purpose of My rallies among you. Instead of enjoying My Divine teaching and My revelations, you remain insensitive to My inspirations* because you think that I have come only to help your material needs and cares, and you limit yourselves to asking for bread, work, money or health without realizing that I grant you every material benefit on top of it.

** See note 3 in the appendix*

4 Some of you come with a heart full of gratitude and joy because they have received a benefit which they asked for their earthly life and I bless them But truly, I tell you, greater are the spiritual gifts that are present in your being, which are beginning to give you their first fruits under the stimulus of My teaching, and for this you have not yet thanked Me.

5 Open your heart so that you may feel in it all that I grant you see, this is why I have often told you that although I am among you, you have not felt Me

6 Must I again, as in the Second Times, do the works you call miracles to find faith? must I give sight to the blind, mobility to the paralysed and life to Lazarus to awaken your faith? Verily, I tell you, many "blind" have seen the light in this time, many "paralyzed" have walked again, and many "dead" have risen to a life of grace.

7 Two ways are offered anew to your eyes, the same ones that you have known from the beginning of your pilgrimage. Broad and flowery the one, narrow and sown with thorns the other. You want to walk the narrow way, which is the way of virtue, without giving up the other; but that is not possible.

8 Verily, I tell you, you do not know My Way and do not realise that in spite of its innumerable trials, peace is on it, in contrast to the very wide way which gives pleasure, leaving only pain and disgust in the heart

9 I want your Spirit to live forever in My peace. This is why I reveal myself to him to teach him in this way. Do not forget that in this time before the Ark of the New Covenant you have made a new covenant with your Father.

10 It is My Will that in the coming times of pain you stand firm and set out to give My teaching to your neighbour When you spread My Word and your witness among mankind, do not lose heart in the face of your brothers' doubt. Did you all believe when you first listened to Me? - Use this body or shell now that you possess it to fulfill your mission to mankind. How many of those who live in the spiritual realm want to possess a body matter that they consider a jewel!

11 To your Spirit I say: "let conscience guide you"; and to your matter: "let the Spirit guide you, then My Peace will be with you So when you do, your Spirit will watch like the virgins of the parable who awaited the bridegroom's arrival with a burning lamp. Blessed are those who live "awake," for they will be mindful to receive Me. And when the last hour comes for them and they knock at the door of the spiritual valley, I will open to them.

12 If you work with zeal, you will be with me tomorrow. Prepare yourselves with these teachings so that you may set out like My disciples of the Second Age, bringing light to your brothers and comfort to the afflicted. Awaken from your lazy indifference! For if you who have the law should not understand My word nor bear witness about Me, the visitations will come; you will be questioned, and if you have not received My teaching in you - what will you answer? Then you will be condemned, you will feel fear and remorse and remember what the Master lovingly and unceasingly spoke to you. But if you study My Word and reflect on it, you will be prepared when you have to speak about this revelation, and those who understand you will say, "The Divine Master has really been with us! - If, in spite of your fulfilment, you should be misunderstood by your brethren, do not worry, for I will acknowledge your work, and after you have triumphed in the great trials, I will give you the supreme bliss of peace.

13 In the future, many of you will be dedicated to spreading this teaching among mankind, and you will see that your work will bear fruit and the Divine Seed will multiply

14 I call all pilgrims on earth to hear My voice inviting them to spiritual ascent and to the possession of eternal life. On this day when The Divine Word is manifested - use His Word and let yourselves be enlightened by it, for in knowledge is the light and your salvation.

15 If My Law teaches you morality, righteousness and order in all the acts of your life, why do you seek opposite ways, creating pain for yourselves? And when you depart for the hereafter and leave your body on earth, you weep because you have loved this shell too much.

When you feel that the body no longer belongs to you and that you must continue on the way until you come to Me, I tell you, "My son, what do you have to show Me? Have you lived on earth in fulfilment of My commandments?" But you, ashamed and despondent because you have no gift of love for Him who loves you so much and has granted you so much, have forged chains that depress your Spirit and He appears lightless, weeping and wailing over Himself because He has lost grace. He hears only the voice of the Father calling him. But since he has not developed and does not feel himself worthy to come to him, he stops and waits.

Times pass, and the Spirit hears the voice again, and completely filled with his suffering, he asks who is speaking to him, and this voice tells him, "Awake! Do you not know where you have come from and where you are going?" Then he lifts up his eyes, sees an immeasurable light, by the brightness of which he feels poor. He realizes that before he was sent to earth he already existed, already loved by the Father from whom the voice emanated, and who now, seeing him in the deplorable state he is in, is suffering for him. He recognizes that he was sent to various dwellings in order to go through the path of battle and to receive his reward through his merits. And the Son asks: "If I was your much beloved creature before I was sent to earth, why did I not stand firm in virtue and fall, suffer and toil to return to you? The Voice answered him: "All Spirits have been subjected to the Law of Evolution, and in this way My Father Spirit guards them forever, and He is pleased with the good works of the Son. However, I have sent you to earth so that you may make of it a place of struggle for spiritual perfection, not a valley of war and pain. I have told you that you should multiply, that you should not be barren. But when you return to the spiritual valley, you do not bring a harvest, you only weep and come without the grace with which I have endowed you. That is why I send you once more and tell you: Purify yourselves, seek that which you have lost and work for your spiritual ascent.

Spirit returns to earth, seeks a small and delicate human body to rest in it and begin the new life journey. It finds the small child body that is assigned to it and uses it to make up for its violations of my law. With knowledge of the cause, the Spirit comes to earth; he knows that he is the breath of the Father, and knows the commission that he brings from Him.

16 In the first years he is innocent and keeps his purity; he remains in connection with the spiritual life. After that he begins to know sin, sees up close the pride, arrogance, and recalcitrance of men against the righteous laws of the Father, and the inherently recalcitrant flesh begins to be defiled with evil. Tempted, he forgets the commission he brought to earth and sets out to do works that are against the law. Spirit and matter taste the forbidden fruits, and when they have fallen into the abyss, the last hour surprises them.

Spirit is again in the (spiritual) habitat, tired and bowed down by the burden of his guilt. There he remembers the voice that once spoke to him and still calls him, and after he has shed many tears, feeling lost without knowing who he is, he remembers that he has been to that place before. And the Father, who created him with so much love, appears on his way and says to him, "Who are you, where do you come from and where are you going? - The Son recognizes in that voice the word of Him who gave him being, intelligence and abilities, the Father, who forgives him again and again, purifies him, takes him away from darkness and leads him to the light. He trembles, for he knows that he stands before the judge, and says, "Father, my disobedience and my guilt with Thee is very great, and I cannot expect to live in Thy kingdom, for I have no merit. Today, as I have returned to the spiritual valley, I see that I have only accumulated guilt that I must atone for. But the loving Father shows him the way once more, he returns to the flesh and belongs to humanity again. But now the Spirit, already experienced, makes the bodily shell compliant with greater power to gain the upper

hand and obey the divine commands. The battle begins. He fights the sins that bring man down and wants to use the opportunity that has been granted to him for his redemption. He fights from beginning to end, and when the white hairs on his temples begin to gleam and his formerly resistant and strong body begins to bend under the weight of the years and loses its strength, the Spirit feels strong, more mature and experienced. How great and repulsive sin seems to him! He turns away from it and reaches his goal. Now he waits only for the moment when the Father calls him, for he has come to the conclusion that the Divine Law is just and the will of God perfect, that this Father lives to give life and salvation to His children.

When the last day came, he felt death in his flesh and felt no pain. He departed silently and reverently. He saw himself in Spirit, and as if he had a mirror before him, he saw himself beautiful and radiant with light. Then the voice spoke to him and told him, "Son, where are you going?" And he, knowing who he was, went toward the Father, and let His light flow into his being, and said thus: "O Creator, O all-encompassing love, I come to you to rest and give you fulfillment. - The account was settled, and the Spirit was healthy, pure and without chains of sin, and saw before him the high reward that awaited him.

Then he felt that he was merging with the light of that Father, that his bliss was increasing, and he saw a place of peace, a holy land, felt a deep silence and rested in the bosom of Abraham. —

17 I speak to you of the wonders that the spiritual life contains and offer you My teaching. Will you fulfil your task on earth to come to Me, O people of Israel, O mankind, My daughter? By merits you will enter the Heavenly Kingdom, and by the practice of the virtues you will attain peace on earth.

18 You have come again and again in the flesh, and in every reincarnation you have increased your guilt and your duty of atonement Do not blame me for your sufferings, because I do not punish you, you yourselves make your own judgment.

19 Now you have the last chance to make amends for your transgressions.

20 I have returned to you because of the promise I have given you. From the first times I have made a covenant with you, and I will lead you to the end. For you are the people who have prepared to sit at my table. I am the food and the fruit, the bread and the wine.

21 Tirelessly you come here to listen to Me and to satisfy your hunger and thirst for righteousness, as in the Second Time, when men hungry for love also followed Me. I gave My word in the valleys and on the mountains, even on the sea and in the desert the multitudes of people followed Me. Their faith knew no fatigue, their certainty was indestructible. Then My mercy spread over those people and enveloped them with the innermost essence of My Word. The mothers carried their children in their arms, the men left their work to hear Me, the old men, leaning on their sticks, followed the crowd.

22 On one of these occasions the Master performed the miracle of the loaves and the fishes as a proof that every bread is sufficient when it is distributed with love and without regard for the person For unanimity and brotherhood will also be nourishment.

23 Even the disciples had doubted that such meager supplies would be enough to feed such a great multitude. But when they saw that the miracle had become reality, they said to themselves in shame: "Truly, this is the Messiah!

24 Now, in the third time, you have Me anew. I give you the bread of eternal life, on which mankind will eat.

25 I give you this word by means of the human mind. In order to make Myself known in this way, I had to wait for man's spiritual and intellectual development to serve him in this time. My will has been fulfilled, and this mystery will turn into clarity for all those who for the time being do not understand it properly.

26 Fear not the judgments and mockeries of sects and denominations. It is they who, although they have the books of prophecy in their hands, have not (correctly) interpreted them and therefore did not understand Me to expect. You, on the other hand, who did not know the prophecies that spoke of my return as Holy Spirit, expected Me. Now the Third Time is here, but mankind has not understood how to interpret the Gospel.

27 How many nations go away like sheep without a shepherd. But I am with you, and to make Myself known, I have revealed Myself in poverty and lowliness, as in the Second Age. If humanity wants to identify Me through those who follow Me, it can succeed: the sick, the afflicted, the humiliated, the exhausted, those hungry for justice and thirsty for justice, those who are dead by faith, they are the ones who follow Me.

28 No one is surprised that I did not appear in the bosom of any church during this time, any more than I came out of any religion during the Second Age.

29 I will not stay where vanity, materialism and idolatry reign. I will manifest Myself in the bosom of the greatest simplicity and humility, where there are no rites that make you forget the core of My Law. Therefore, it should not surprise you to see Me surrounded by the needy, the uneducated and sinners, for I have put My mercy in them, thus transforming them into useful beings, giving them gifts to convert many; and through them - which you are - I have given clear proofs of My power. But if you still have misgivings, do not worry, for "no one is a prophet in his own country. Tomorrow the foreigners will come, and they will believe you, or you will go to unknown lands, and they will receive you; for not all doubt you. There are also those who follow you and rely on your love and helpfulness, whereby they serve you as an incentive and stimulus on the arduous ascent of the way. - What is to become of those who follow you and find strength in you when you should be swayed? If you feel despondent, seek Me, and I will strengthen you. When you encounter pain, do not think that I have chastised you. Draw from that trial the benefit it contains for your development.

30 I need only to want it, and you would already be pure. - What merit would there be if it were I who purified you? Let everyone make amends for his offences against my law; this is merit. For then you will know how to avoid the falls and errors in the future, because the pain will remind you of it.

31 When a sincere repentance arises between the transgression committed and its natural consequences, the pain will not reach you, because then you will already be strong enough to bear the trial with submission.

The world drinks a very bitter cup; but I have never punished them. But after its pain it will come to me who call it. Then those who were ungrateful will know how to thank Him who poured out only benefits into their existence.

32 Until now it has not been human love that has prevailed in the world. It has been, as it had been from the beginning of mankind, the violence that rules and triumphs. He who has loved is inferior as a victim of wickedness.

33 Evil has extended its kingdom and has become strong on earth. But just in this time I come to oppose those powers with my weapons so that the kingdom of love and justice will be established among men. Before that I will fight. For to give you the peace of my Spirit, it is necessary that I wage war and destroy all evil.

34 The day of righteousness is already with you; the living and the dead hear the voice of conscience at this time.

35 This world is not the eternal home for your Spirit. If it were, you would not see your body, which you love so much, die, you would not see the lives of your parents, those who gave you existence, extinguished. Everything is transitory, nothing is permanent in this world. If all were happiness and pleasure here, you would never remember your Spirit, you would not think of others, nor remember Me.

36 Very long has been the way of pain your soul has travelled, and I do not want you to encounter even greater pain than those you have already experienced Return to Me in search of peace, strive for your perfection, then I will transform you into masters who teach and save those lost in the darkness of ignorance.

37 Men you have wept at My words of forgiveness - why has justice not yet come to you although your right hand has shown itself to Me stained by your brother's blood? - do not fear, for your true repentance will be like a cloak to protect you and My forgiveness like crystal clear water to strengthen you in your atonement But woe to him who has killed and has not paid his debt! Woe to him who has cheated, who has caused shame, or who has not done his duty to his parents! For then life and pain will judge them as a wise judge and teach as a master.

38 Today you have come to me by overcoming all oppositions, and because you are anxious to hear my word anew. For you have the desire to become My disciples and that is why you come to hear and study My divine teaching.

39 You know that there is nothing better to renew yourselves and find strength to overcome your passions than My Word which enlightens your Spirit and awakens in you true love for your spiritual purity

40 This is the time when My Word is presented in greater detail so that you may not be ignorant in what I reveal to you But when I sometimes speak to you in symbols, it is so that you may better memorize My teachings.

41 I am the lifeboat that appeared within reach of the shipwrecked man who was drowning. Those who have been safely put ashore, where peace dwells, later feel within themselves the obligation to do the same to their neighbors when they are in danger of perishing.

42 The ships have not been enough, and there are many shipwrecked men who cry out for help. See mankind perishing in vices, in depravity and in crime! See men devoted to a life of materialism and selfishness! Women have become accustomed to the sin that reigns everywhere, they lose their virtue and delicacy, the home that is man's temple is desecrated because the light, warmth and peace disappears from it.

43 I come to this planet and seek on it the soul of man, which is the temple of God, and kindle in it the faith, speaking to it of a new world, a world of peace, to which it can reach through moral renewal and brotherhood.

Some feel their heart beating with power and make the divine ideal theirs; others complain about obstacles and difficulties as pretexts for not following Me. These lack faith, and they have not understood that whoever turns away from his destiny must reach the same point again and again until he has gone all the way.

44 I do not tell you to turn away from your material duties or from the healthy pleasures of the heart and the senses. I only ask you to renounce that which poisons your soul and makes your body sick.

45 He who lives within the law does what his conscience prescribes. He who spurns the permitted pleasures in order to throw himself into the forbidden pleasures, even in the moments of greatest pleasure, wonders why he is not happy nor finds peace. For from pleasure to pleasure he sinks deeper and deeper until he perishes in the abyss without finding true satisfaction for his heart and Spirit.

46 Some must succumb and empty to the last drop the cup in which they sought pleasure without finding it, so that they may hear the voice of Him who always invites them to the banquet of eternal life.

47 I receive the offering of my disciples. Elijah has prepared you and made intercession with me so that you may be worthy to hear my word and make use of its spiritual meaning. My promise is that everyone who seeks me in his heart's suffering will be comforted.

48 It is the time of the Holy Spirit in which I come into contact with man. Of those who have heard Me, some are beginning to recognize Me, and others already love Me. When this time of My rallies is over, mankind will know who has come. They will recognize Elijah as a forerunner full of grace and power, and also the Master who came down out of love for the human race.

49 Beloved disciples, take Me as your model, so that you may soon reach the end of your reparation, where Elijah the shepherd, who has led you through all times, will introduce you to Me.

50 I do not want the Spirits, when they detach themselves from this earth, to feel lonely or lost in the immensity of the spiritual valley that awaits all. Therefore Elijah speaks to you and prepares you for this transition, and you are to acquaint your brethren with that Spirit which is shepherd and mediator between man and his Creator.

51 You are going through a period of harshness and righteousness, you are all now reaping the fruits of your labor. This time had to come, it was so written. I have warned you to pray and repent; but I have found you asleep, without remembrance of My words. But I watch over you and have come again to bring you My teaching which shows you very wide horizons. When you are able to comprehend them, you will be courageous and strong-willed, and when this light has penetrated

your Spirit, go to others and help them to free themselves from their lethargy. Have mercy on those who sin out of ignorance, and show them the way that leads them to their salvation.

52 Those who were formerly "little children" I make disciples, and the disciples I draw still closer to me. I have placed you all on one heavenly ladder, and I have shared in your tribulations. The pain of mankind reaches Me, Elijah fights for the spiritual unity of men. The new tower of Babel has grown in pride and strife, but opposite it I am building the tower of Israel with foundations of humility and love. The battle will be great, but in the end virtue will crush sin and peace will be restored. Then those who have been weak will become strong, the blind will open their eyes, and the true awakening of the soul will take place so that it may enter into a life of development.

53 The gold and the power which man so much strives for will not give peace to his Spirit, nor comfort in his sick bed; they will only harden his heart. How often have I presented the rich with images of pain to test their feelings, and they have been indifferent to the orphans, the misery and pain of their fellow men, and have not understood that I have made them only custodians of material goods so that they distribute them with justice and love.

54 There are many beings who wait for a compassionate hand to heal them, for a word of comfort or an example to redeem them. The Spirit is hungry for love, for sincerity and for justice, and you, Israel, can give, for I have given you an excess of spiritual goods to distribute.

55 Not all times will be such of peace for you. Therefore, today, while you still have freedom of action, you should work with zeal and prepare your brothers from other nations through prayer. You already know that the Spirit does not know distances, and therefore on the day when My teaching is delivered through My messengers, they will not stumble but will find friends, brothers, who understand their mission and give them support and warmth.

56 To whom this message is entrusted and whoever lives in communion with Me, to him I will give perfect works, and I will reveal My Spirit in his words

57 Many of you have felt the contempt of men because they follow the Master. Others have been rejected in the home of their parents, and still others have been rejected by their wife or husband. But remember that I see all this, and that I will abundantly reward your sacrifice.

58 See not enemies, but brothers in all who surround you. Demand punishment for no one, be lenient that you may set an example of forgiveness and that no remorse may arise in your Spirit. Close your lips and let Me judge your cause.

59 Heal the sick, give reason back to the confused. Drive out the souls that cloud the mind, and see to it that both* regain the light that they have lost.

** See note 4 in the appendix*

60 Pray for the nations, for I will watch over you. Bring My word to all hearts. Thank Me afterwards for the benefits you have received, for you will then have recognized that no leaf of the tree moves without My will.

61 Verily, I tell you: those who have moved away from me the most will realize that it is time for judgment, for they have suspicions and worries.

62 My voice calls and awakens the spirits like a trumpet. But if mankind had taken care to study and fathom the prophecies of the First and Second Times, nothing of what is happening now would surprise or confuse them, for everything was already foretold.

63 My word of yesterday is being fulfilled today, for the king's star would rather cease to shine than not be fulfilled.

64 Bear the bitterness which the war of the nations causes you, do not demand (divine) righteousness over them, for their cup of suffering is bitter enough already. Be merciful in your judgments, thoughts and prayers.

65 Those who are still enjoying some peace have the duty to pray to help those who are suffering the hardships and hardships of war.

66 If instead of compassion you feel anger or contempt for those who cause so much suffering to mankind - verily, I say to you, you deprive yourselves of all spiritual exaltation and understanding.

67 Let My Voice echo in your heart, put My Word into action: this will be the way through which My Teaching will gain power on earth It is the light that will oppose the ideas that have emerged from a sick and decaying humanity.

68 All righteousness, all greatness and all light that men can desire for the development of their Spirit they will be able to find in my teaching. But for man to pause to investigate my teaching and to be interested in its contents, he must first become aware of the first fruits of it in the renewal and virtues of my disciples.

69 I promise to reveal great secrets to you if you live in peace. For then my light will be able to shine in your being.

70 All of you would like to be among those who bear witness to My truth and be like a lighthouse to the navigator or like a star to the pilgrim in the way of mankind.

71 Today you have Me among you by means of these rallies. take advantage of My dwelling and become disciples from infants so that you may preach with My Word in a worthy manner when I have ceased speaking

72 Learn, watch and pray, sow love and mercy among your brothers, so that through your works I may say to men: love one another

My peace be with you.

Teaching 34

- 1 Beloved people, do not wait for better times to reveal this message to mankind, for no other time will come which is more suitable than this.
- 2 Open your eyes to reality and dream no longer of the vanities of the world. Understand that it is your mission to make My teaching known on all earthly ways.
- 3 Here among these multitudes I discover the future messengers, the new apostles, the workers who are to be tireless in the fulfilment of their mission.
- 4 Some will go east, others I will send to the west, and the diversity of languages will not be an obstacle to the spreading of My Word
- 5 The sword of light, love and justice present in My teaching will pave ways, break down walls of ignorance and erase borders Everything will be prepared for the unification of the nations.
- 6 At the beginning of the struggle some will joyfully accept the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching. Others will reject it and persecute you, seeing in it a threat to their earthly power and their erroneous interpretations. But verily, I tell you, it will be as if they wanted to prevent the sun from giving its light with the palm of their hand.
- 7 I must warn you that he who rejects this word will have rejected me, and he who will accept it will have accepted me. Because in its spiritual meaning I have revealed myself to men in this time, in him my Spirit is present. That is why I say to you: The one who receives my word will recognize my voice, will open the doors of his heart to me and have me in him.
- 8 My righteousness has offered you a wonderful opportunity to make amends and pay your debt Do not miss a single day of your life which I have entrusted to you.
- 9 You are the prodigal son who repentantly returned to the Father's House and I have received you with love to make you regain your inheritance
- 10 I know which of those who come into My Presence weeping, are truly repentant, weeping their guilt with tears of sincere repentance and asking Me for an opportunity to make amends They weep because they hurt their father, they do not weep for themselves. There are others, on the other hand, who seem to be sorry for having hurt me, and they weep, they promise and even swear not to sin again. But at the same time as they vow, they ask me for new earthly goods. These are those who will soon move away from the Father's house again.
- 11 If they manage to obtain from Me what they sought, they will waste it. If they have not obtained it, they will blaspheme against me. They believe that in the lowliness of this way there are only thorns, and do not know that the one they have chosen is the most insecure, bumpiest and most dangerous. They think that if they give themselves completely to the pleasures of the world, they can increase their riches and thus reduce their miseries without realizing that, by rejecting the sweet burden of a spiritual cross, they have placed an enormous material burden on their shoulders, under whose weight they will end up depressed.
- 12 How few are there who seek to live in the paradise of peace, light, and harmony by fulfilling with love the divine laws.
- 13 Very long is the way that men have gone, and still they prefer to eat the forbidden fruits, which only accumulate suffering and disappointments in their lives. Forbidden fruits are those which are good because God created them, but which can become harmful to man if he has not prepared himself properly or uses them in excess.
- 14 Man and woman take the fruit of life without preparation and do not recognize their responsibility to the Creator when they induce new beings to become human on earth.
- 15 The scientist cuts with a reverential hand a fruit from the tree of science without first listening to the voice of his conscience, in which my law speaks to him to tell him that all the fruits of the tree of wisdom are good, and that therefore whoever picks them may do so solely for the good of his neighbor.
- 16 These two examples I have given you show you why mankind does not know the love nor the peace of that inner paradise which man should have in his heart forever because of his obedience to the Law

17 To help you to find the same, I am teaching the sinners, the disobedient, the ungrateful and the arrogant, to make you understand that you are endowed with Spirit, that you have conscience, that you can fully judge and evaluate what is good and what is evil, and to show you the path that will lead you to the Paradise of Peace, Wisdom, Infinite Love, Immortality, Glory and Eternity

18 I speak to you who have sinned, for the righteous already live in the spiritual Paradise; and the rest of the beings, who have no Spirit and consequently no conscience, rejoice in their Paradise, which is Nature, where they live in perfect obedience and in perfect harmony with all creation.

19 Today I illuminate the way in which you are to develop and at the end of which you will meet me. I do not need you; but I call your attention to the fact that if you do not listen to this call, you will soon come of your own accord to seek the way of salvation. But then you will flee from the horrors of your inhumanity, your presumption and your arrogance.

20 I do not come to you with severity. It is you yourselves who give their transgressions the punishment they deserve.

21 My people, in your heart I leave the essence of My Word so that you may nourish yourselves spiritually for your heart is like a flower and its fragrance is the love essence I have put into it Do not let this flower wither, for soon it would lose its fragrance. Sensitive are the flowers of your gardens, but more sensitive is your heart, and even more so its divine essence.

22 After 1950 you will no longer receive my word through these organs of communication,* whom you have called voice bearers or interpreters. Some will be sent from this earth to the Spiritual valleys will break open, which others will remain to receive the first inspirations, - the signs preceding the connection from Spirit to Spirit.

** See note 9 in the appendix*

23 When this union begins to develop among you, you will in truth begin to fathom and comprehend the teaching that you are receiving at present and at the same time you will know how to separate the spiritual sense of my word from all imperfections that the voice bearer may have added to my word

24 Now I ask you: Do you agree, the poor of the earth, but to be rich in Spirit? Or do you prefer the pleasures of the world to the knowledge of eternal life? - I bless you because in your heart you say to Me: "Lord, nothing can compare with the glory of hearing Your Word.

25 In this time I give you a new message: the Third Testament. Many have been witnesses to this rallies. But verily, I tell you, it will not be you who will understand the whole meaning of what I have revealed to you, nor will you measure the importance of this message.

26 Many times I have given you teaching, and you have misinterpreted it because you are materialized, and while I spoke to you of spiritual realizations, you have given them a material meaning. There will come other generations, more spiritually evolved, and when they study the teachings which these revelations contain, they will tremble with spiritual emotion. Another time they will delight in the gentle peace of My Word, and on other occasions they will be amazed at what they will find in My teachings of love. Then they will say: How is it possible that the witnesses of this Word present at that time did not become aware of its meaning, its greatness and its light? - It will not be the first time that this happens: Even in the Second Time, when I spoke to the heart of men, they did not understand me, because they lived and thought only for the world and for matter.

27 When the body that served Me as a shell in the Second Time entered the death throes, and I spoke the last words from the cross, there was among My last sentences one that was not understood either in those moments or for a long time afterwards:

"My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

28 Because of those words many doubted; others were confused, thinking that it was faint-heartedness, a wavering, a moment of weakness But they did not consider that this was not the last sentence, but that after it I spoke others still, which revealed full strength and clarity: "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit"; and: "All things are accomplished.

29 Now that I have returned to bring light into your confusions and illuminate what you have called mysteries, I tell you When I hung on the cross, the agony was long and bloody, and the body of Jesus, infinitely more sensitive than that of any other man, endured a long agony, and death did not come.

Jesus had fulfilled his mission in the world, had already spoken the last word and given the last teaching. Then that martyred body, that torn flesh, when it felt the separation from the Spirit, painfully asked the Lord: "Father, Father, why hast Thou forsaken me? - It was the gentle and suffering lamentation of the wounded lamb for his shepherd. It was the proof that Christ, The Word, really became man in Jesus, and that His suffering was real.

30 Can you attribute these words to Christ, who is eternally united with the Father? - Now you know that it was a whimpering of the body of Jesus, who was defiled by the blindness of men. But when the Lord's caress descended upon that martyred flesh, Jesus continued to speak, and His words were: "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit. - "All is accomplished".

31 When will you speak like this to Me, mankind? When will you utter this gentle lament, which is not reproach, doubt, or lack of faith, but the proof of love for the Father, by which you make known to Him that you want to feel Him close in the last hour? - Think about every one of my sentences because I am the truth that was promised to you.

32 Now when I teach you, I have made use of the uneducated and ignorant, because the scientists and the learned have denied me. I have also sought sinners to convert them and send them out to bear witness to my truth. These my children, through whom I make myself known, must prove themselves worthy of this grace by awakening to the light of the teaching which they will preach so that they may gain full knowledge of their task and understand that only when they set an example and show good works will they be believed by their fellow men.

33 This time of teaching will be favorable for the preparation of the multitudes.

34 My teaching is the pure and crystal-clear water of the river of life, with which you will purify yourselves and obtain the transformation that makes you worthy to call yourselves disciples of the Holy Spirit. Prepare your heart in My words and truly I tell you, good seed will sprout from it. Form your Spirit and mind by listening to Me, then your works, words and thoughts will radiate My truth.

35 Though not only you will bear witness to Me, for all creation is a living proof of My truth But in this work you have a task to fulfil and a debt to yourselves to pay. For truly, I tell you, you owe nothing to Me, but to yourselves.

36 If you will not bear witness of your Lord, I will; but you will weep bitterly because you were not with the Master in the hour of battle.

37 Do you want to know how you will get your testimony accepted as true? - Be sincere to yourselves, never say that you possess something you do not have, nor try to reveal something you have not received. Teach only what you know, testify only what you have experienced. But if someone asks you something you cannot answer, keep silent, but never lie. Again I tell you that your yes is always yes and your no is always no, then you will be faithful to the truth.

You are not to swear either, because he who speaks the truth does not need an oath to obtain faith, since he brings enlightenment with his works. Let him swear who has been false and who - when the moment has come when he needs credibility - must take the name of God to give emphasis to his words. You shall swear neither by God nor by Mary, neither by your parents nor by your life. I tell you once again that it should be your works that bear witness to your words, then both will bear witness to Me.

38 If you speak the truth and they believe you, blessed are those who believe you. If you are rejected, hurt or mocked because you speak the truth, leave the matter to Me, for the matter of truth is Mine; I will then defend you. Also do not seek to cover the truth with the veil of lies because your judgment will then be great. Do you know nothing of that great temple in Jerusalem, into which men entered for many centuries in their desire for power and wisdom? For it was great as long as its bosom was like a haven of peace for the Spirits. But when hypocrisy, lies and greed entered, his curtain was torn, and later on not one stone was left of him on another.

39 I tell you again that you are to begin to be honest with yourselves, that you are not to try to deceive yourselves, that is, to begin to love the truth. The time is drawing near when the great heads of the world will fall, when the nations shall feel My divine justice. How much wailing will there be then among the people! A world of falsehood, error and injustice will disappear so that in its place

the Kingdom of God will be established, which is justice and light. For many human works it will be the end, but for the time of spiritualization it will be the beginning.

40 The world that will disappear will be the world of wickedness that you have created, in which the strong oppress the weak, from which even the innocence of children has disappeared, in which parents do not understand children and children do not understand parents. This world where the most sacred principles and institutions have been desecrated by men, and where people kill each other instead of loving each other as brothers.

41 For this new Babel to disappear, its evilness must be uprooted like weeds. The pain will be great; but in this cup of suffering the unclean will be purified and the blind will open their eyes; death will stop the earthly course of many people, but not to destroy them, but to bring them into life.

42 There will be nothing left of the evil works of mankind. But on the ruins of your past I will let a new world arise as a great kingdom, in which mankind is like an extended family, which lives in peace, which loves, which feels and thinks in my law of love.

43 New generations will populate the earth and will reap, both spiritually and materially, the fruits of the experience and development left by their predecessors, for from all the past they will choose the good fruits.

44 A truly spiritual worship of God will rise above the imperfect cults of My Divinity, just as a new science in the service of brotherhood, welfare and peace will rise above the materialistic science of men of the present.

45 The separation of men will disappear, and just as they separated in their discord and created dialects and languages for each people, so, when harmony begins to shine on earth, all will feel the need to communicate with one language. Verily, I tell you, brotherly love for one another will make this work easier for them, for it will be based on My commandment, which tells you: Love one another.

46 How is it right that the human race should not understand one another when even the animals of the same species understand one another, even when some are from one region and others from another?

47 Unite yourselves in love under the inspiration of your Father, and He who is the Alpha and Omega of all creation will give you universal language.

48 Refresh yourselves, refresh yourselves in My Word, it is above the division of your languages, beyond your beginning and your end. But if you have wondered at the so extensive and inexhaustible way in which I have spoken to you through the lips of my voice-bearers, know that it was only a spark of My Divine Light that I sent through these organs of the mind.

49 You ask Me: "Lord, if You have chosen us to be witnesses of these rallies, why have You not excluded us from the sufferings and misfortunes of the earth? - To this I answer you that it is necessary for you - even if it is only a little - to empty the cup of suffering that your brothers drink so that you may understand their sufferings.

50 When I have told you that in this time all that arrogance and wickedness of men has created will be destroyed, do you not believe that there is also in you something to destroy, to circumcise or to expiate?

51 You are blessed, but at the same time greatly afflicted by the trials. But if pain keeps you alert, remember that it is only a drop of the bitter potion that other peoples drink. When your heart feels the pain, it feels the need to pray, and in this it intuitively recognizes one of the tasks that this people has brought to earth.

52 Pray, My children, with thoughts of light, peace and brotherhood, for these prayers will not be lost in space but their power will keep them vibrating in the spiritual and direct them to the heart of those for whom you have prayed. My word must not become an everyday thing to you, come with the same humility and fervor as in the first days, so that your prayer may be felt by your brothers. For a day will come when you feel your whole being shaken, and this day will be that day when I speak to you in this form for the last time.

53 To what do you think I have called you in this time, you crowds of men? Was it only to heal your diseases or to let you regain the lost peace? - no, people; when I raised you up to true life, igniting

faith in your hearts, giving back smiles to your faces and strength to your bodies, it was because I wanted to equip you in this way so that you could rise to fight. But I see that many think of themselves and attend my teaching only to seek the peace of their Spirit without wanting to know the least of the task that awaits them. Others leave as soon as they have received what they desired, without being interested in studying and understanding the meaning of My teaching.

54 You have all been called to take part in this work and therefore I have poured out My Word on this people to keep it in their heart, even if it is only one of My Sentences

55 My teaching tells you if you do not make My Word known among mankind, the stones will speak to bear witness of My Truth and of the time in which you live But do not wait for the stones to speak, for they will do so by shaking the earth, stirring up the seas or bursting out in torrents from the craters of volcanoes.

56 It will be better to prepare yourselves in time, so that when this world is devastated by epidemics, the unknown diseases and the tribulations of all kinds, you - scattered in all the ways of the earth - will bring My kind, strengthening word to the hearts, so that you may come like a gentle breeze to those who have been whipped by the hurricanes

57 Put aside your laziness and make use of the precious time you are enjoying today, for you do not know if in the times to come you will have the rest to study My Word and immerse yourselves in it

58 Pray as good disciples and fill your heart with noble purposes. Do not forget that I make no distinctions of races, classes or religions among you, so that wherever you go, you may feel as if you were in your homeland and consider everyone you meet, whatever race he may belong to, as what he really is: your brother.

59 I brought you this word and made it heard in your own language, but I give you the commission to translate it later into other languages so that it may be known to all

60 In this way you will begin to build the true tower of Israel, that which unites all peoples spiritually into one, that unites all men in that divine, immutable and eternal law which you experienced in the world from the mouth of Jesus when He told you, "Love one another".

61 Explore My Word until you are certain of its purity and truth Only in this way will you be able to go your way courageously and remain steadfast against the intrusion of materialistic ideas that threaten the Spirit. For materialism is death, is darkness, is yoke and poison to the Spirit. Never exchange the light or the freedom of your Spirit for earthly bread or for poor material goods!

62 Verily, I say to you: He who trusts in My Law and perseveres in faith till the end will never lack material sustenance, and in the moments of his union with My Spirit he will always receive, through My infinite mercy, the bread of eternal life.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 35

1 Blessed are those who ask me with humility and faith for the progress of their Spirit, because they will receive what they ask from their Father.

2 Blessed are those who know how to wait, for my merciful help will come into their hands at the right moment.

3 Learn to ask and also to wait, knowing that nothing escapes my love will. Trust that My Will is manifested in each of your needs and in each of your trials.

4 The child has the right to ask from his father what is within His law of justice and love, and the father in turn has the duty to care for the child.

5 I tell you that those who here on earth are doing My Will will enjoy My Love when they are in Spirit

6 When the weight of your cross weighs you down, call your helper, and immediately I will come to your help.

7 In the moments of trial, pray a short but loud and sincere prayer and you will feel comforted; and when you manage to be in harmony with your Lord, I will be able to say to you that My Will is yours and your will is Mine

8 Do not only pray when you are going through a painful trial, pray also when you are at peace, for then your heart and your thoughts will be able to occupy themselves with others Nor pray only for those who have done you good, or for those who have done you no harm, for although this is meritorious, it is not so great as when you intercede for those who have done you harm in any way.

9 Remember that I, your Master, have been the Helper and Redeemer of those very ones who cried out before Pilate, "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!" - You too can help your brothers to carry their cross in surrender: through prayers, thoughts, words, and also in a material way. In this way you will be able to make the atonement of him who is depressed by the burden of his pain or struggle more bearable.

10 This is a favourable time to be merciful. Therefore pray, pray and work; the fields are fertile and waiting for you.

11 Ask for peace for the nations, draw it with your prayers. Send healing balm through your thoughts and transmit light to the minds of your brothers. Verily I say to you, your petitions will never be unheard and ignored by your Father.

12 Be prepared, for many will deny that I have made myself known through the mind of man But you will tell them that it is not the first time this has happened: that God has spoken through man in the Three Epochs of Time, that from the beginning of the ages all the prophecies, inspirations and revelations given to mankind have been divine voices received through human mediation and have guided men of all times.

13 Those who deny, contradict, or are indignant about your testimony act in this way because they do not know what a spiritual rallies is, even though they call themselves scholars on earth.

14 It is My will that mankind, through this people who have been witnesses of My rallies in this form, learn that man was destined from his origin to be in contact with his Heavenly Father, to serve Him on this planet as a voice bearer, and that although in the past times the cases of men through whose lips the Lord spoke, isolated were - you are now living through a time in which men from generation to generation will achieve more perfection and clarity in the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit with the Father.

15 You will announce that in that time men will consult all things with their Lord, to accomplish their works in the world within the commandments of the Divine Law. The father of the family will speak to his children with words which the Lord puts on his lips. The teachers will teach under higher inspiration, the rulers will know how to transmit the will of God to their peoples, the judges will submit to the voice of their conscience, which is the light of Him who knows all things and who is therefore the only one capable of judging with perfection. The doctors will trust in the divine power in the first place, and their word and healing power will come from the Lord. The scientists will understand the so difficult task they have brought to earth, and because of their spiritual armament they will receive divine inspirations. Finally all who have brought the assignment to the world to lead souls on the way of development will know how to rise to receive my revelations and to bring them near to the hearts of men with the light and purity with which they have received them.

16 I am speaking to you of an age that is coming and that you are to announce and prophesy in the certainty that it will come. But if your brethren should mock your prophecy, do not despair, for the apostle John, too, when he announced what he had received in his union with the Father, was mocked and even considered insane. Nevertheless, the hour of the fulfillment of all that seemed impossible to some, and strange and incomprehensible to others, came.

17 The time in which you live today is exactly the time in which all that I said through the mouth of that seer, prophet, and voice bearer of the Master is fulfilled.

18 Because of his spiritual vision that apostle of love and truth was persecuted, martyred, and banished. But he did not lack my protection against his persecutors and executioners, which is why I tell you that you should not be afraid. If they put you in prison for this reason, I will set you free; if they deny you work or bread, I will preserve you; if they humiliate you or slander you, I will praise you and bring you justice, and if they kill you, I will raise you up to true life.

19 This is why I keep telling you to prepare yourselves through prayer so that you may spread this prophecy and give this testimony to your brothers with a heart full of gentleness, strength, faith and love

20 All that you will do in My Name under this armament will have to bear good fruit and you will see all that you have longed for come true

21 As I fulfilled all My promises to the men of old, so I will fulfill them also to you.

22 You live in times of fear, in which men cleanse themselves by emptying their cup of suffering to the point of exhaustion. But those who studied the prophecies already knew that the time was imminent when wars would break out everywhere because the nations did not understand each other.

23 It is still to come that the unknown diseases and epidemics will appear among mankind and confuse scientists. But when the pain reaches its climax among men, they will still have strength to cry out: "God's punishment! But I do not punish; it is you who punish yourselves when you deviate from the laws that rule your spirit and your body.

24 Who has unleashed and challenged the forces of nature, if not the unreasonableness of men? Who has defied my laws? - The arrogance of the scientists! but truly, I tell you, this pain will serve to uproot the weeds that have grown up in the heart of men

25 The fields will be covered with corpses, even the innocent will perish. Some will die by fire, others by hunger, and still others by war. The earth will quake, the forces of nature will be set in motion, the mountains will spew out their lava, and the seas will flare up.

26 I will allow men to push their wickedness to the limit to which their free will allows them, so that, horrified by their own work, they will feel true repentance in their Spirit.

27 You humble disciples, men who love your brethren, though you are full of imperfections: counter the influence of the passions unleashed by war with thoughts of peace, with prayers saturated with spiritual light, with words of brotherhood, and with works containing truth and charity. You must be prepared, because at the end of the war, when this conflict is over, the crowds will come from afar in search of balm for the body and the soul.

28 'Do not leave us when that hour comes, O Master,' this people says to Me. To which I answer you that I cannot leave you, for in all created things I am present.

29 I will speak to men through the forces of nature, from the seas My Voice will break forth and from one end of this planet to the other, Spirits will feel touched by the Light of Him Who is the only One who can say to you with true tenderness: "love one another!

30 This commandment will become for many their judge, others will feel it in their heart like an open wound, and for some it will be like a watchman who will not let them sleep for its fulfillment

31 You see now that I will not be able to separate myself from you, as one of My prophets once said: that in this time My Spirit will be poured out on all flesh and on every spirit

32 Wherever you go, I will go before you. Wherever you seek me, you will find me. Wherever you turn your eyes, you will see Me. But I do not want to announce to you with my word this day only bitterness and portents of great tribulations. When I speak of all these to you, it is to leave you waking and praying so that the trials may not surprise you at the time they come upon you.

33 Just as I have announced to you the war and the great calamities that await mankind, so I tell you that the day will come when all nations of the earth will enjoy peace, when men will love each other in Me, and their life, their work, their works in the world will be the pleasing worship that rises like fragrant incense from this planet to Me

34 You ask me: "Lord, when will this time come? And I answer you: When mankind has purified itself through pain, repentance, renewal and the exercise of goodness.

35 When the Spirit of men fulfills the covenant he has made with his Father, I for my part will fulfill My promises to the last. I will make My secret known and will spread it among My children in wisdom, peace and revelations.

36 My people, watch and pray as you go through this world. prepare yourself spiritually and physically, for soon I will send you out to speak of My truth

37 Prepare your spirit by the practice of prayer, charity and humility, which My teaching shows you, and prepare your body too, by turning it away from vices, bad habits and making it submissive until you have made it a perfect co-worker of the Spirit Once you are prepared, you will experience the clarity with which the way appears before you. That is why I tell you that the life of the Spirit is a stepladder of development from his departure from the divine bosom until his return.

38 When the Father created you, He placed you on the first step of that ladder so that you might have the opportunity to truly know and understand your Creator as you travel this path. But how few began the ascending path of development when you left the first rung! Most of them united in their disobedience and stubbornness, made bad use of the gift of freedom, and did not listen to the voice of conscience; they let themselves be dominated by matter, and thus, through their radiations, created a power - that of evil - and dug an abyss into which they had to drag their brothers with them through their influence, who began a bloody struggle between their weaknesses and depravities and their desire for exaltation and purity.

39 How different would have been the life you would have led on earth if you had remained steadfast in goodness and righteousness. For in her you would have reaped the fruits of my love. Yet you are not lost, nor have I banished you from my kingdom. Proof of this is that when I came to you, by wrapping My presence in human form, I came down to the world that you have created with so many errors and imperfections.

40 Here in this world I gave you My Blood and My Body to prove to you that I love you in spite of your errors and ingratitude

41 My unchanging Law which I gave you in the first times, the prophets' exhortations for good, My teaching and every one of My Messages are the spiritual light which man has received through conscience; and his Spirit would have merged with Mine if he had remained in the Law and purity from the beginning of his development

42 The fornication of men, their ignorance, their lack of spiritual exaltation, and the sufferings caused by their offences were the cause that the Father came down to save them, by making known to them the Book of Wisdom, which they had despised for the pleasures of the world, and to show them again the true way.

43 Many centuries have passed and many times the beings had to return to the world; but still they do not understand the essence of My Law and the nature of their own Spirit

44 I am still manifesting Myself to men in a humanised way, although I am also telling you that what I am revealing in this time is the Teaching which will raise the Spirits to that level from which I am speaking to you and from which they will be able to recognise and correct every error, rebuild what has been destroyed and recover all that they have lost

45 No seed is lost in My divine sowing, although the downfall of men has delayed their spiritual flourishing and bearing fruit

46 In this time the earth is being dug up under great pain of mankind, but it is necessary that I find My seed to separate it from the weeds

47 What was the cause of your sin and disobedience to My Law?

48 Listen, disciples: before you came into life I was already present, and in My Spirit was yours hidden. But I did not want you to inherit my kingdom without having acquired merits. I did not want

you to possess what was already there without knowing who had created you, nor did I want you to go away without direction, without goal, without ideal.

49 That is why I gave you conscience, that it might serve you as a guide. I granted you free will so that your works would have true value before me. I gave you Spirit so that he should always long to rise to the lightful and pure. I gave you the body so that you might have a feeling for the good and for the beautiful by means of the heart, and so that it might serve you as a touchstone, as a constant test, and also as a tool to live in the material world. The Earth has been a school for your Spirit, on it the presence of the Divine Master has never been lacking. Human life has been a book of deep wisdom for the Spirit incarnate.

50 When the space was first illuminated by the presence of the Spirits, these - since they were still staggering and stammering like little children and had neither the development nor the strength to remain in the places of high spiritualization - felt the need for a support, for a base to feel strong, and so they were given matter and a material world, and in their new state they gained experience and knowledge.*

** See note 5 in the appendix*

51 You have not yet become aware of the mission that you have to accomplish in this time among mankind; but I will make you aware, with My Word, of your struggle and the way to reach your goal

52 Your brain is small, and by itself alone it does not succeed in understanding the value of the gifts you possess and the importance of the work the Father has to accomplish among mankind through this people

53 My wise and powerful Will is preparing the ways in which My messengers, My disciples, My prophets, are to go out with the good news of the rallies of My Word, so that they may at the same time prepare the ways in which the great crowds of your brothers, whom you call foreigners, will come to the womb of your nation.

54 Those multitudes will seemingly come in search of bread for the body and peace for the heart. I, however, know that it will be their Spirit who will pursue the fulfillment of My promise, which has been kept in the innermost part of every spirit.

55 From distant lands and nations you will see your brethren arriving in the desire for liberation of their Spirit. From that ancient Palestine they too will come in droves, as when the tribes of Israel crossed the desert.

56 His pilgrimage has been long and sorrowful since he cast out of his bosom him who offered him his kingdom as a new inheritance. But it is already approaching the oasis where it will rest and ponder on my word, to then, strengthened in the knowledge of my law, continue on the way that shows it its development that was forgotten for so long. Then you will hear many say that your nation is the new land of promise, the New Jerusalem. But you will tell them that this promised land is beyond this world, and that in order to get to it you must do so in Spirit after crossing the great desert of trials of this age. You will also tell them that this nation is but an oasis in the middle of the desert. But you must understand, people, that the oasis must give shade to the exhausted wayfarers, and it must also offer its crystal clear and fresh water to the parched lips of those who seek refuge in it.

57 What is that shadow and that water of which I speak to you? - My teaching, people, My divine teaching in the activity of love. And in whom have I placed this wealth of grace and blessings? - In you, people, so that you may free your heart more and more from every selfishness and show it as a pure mirror in every one of your works.

58 Would not your Spirit and heart be filled with delight if, through your love, it were possible to convert this people, so attached to their traditions and spiritually at a standstill, to the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching? Would not there be joy among you if the old Israel were to be converted through the mediation of the new Israel, that is, if the former were to obtain grace through the latter? So far, nothing has convinced the Jewish people that they must break with the old traditions in order to achieve their moral and spiritual advancement. It is the people who believe they are fulfilling the laws of Jehovah and Moses, but who in reality still worship their golden calf.

The time is near when this erring people, scattered throughout the world, will cease to look to the earth and lift up their eyes to heaven in search of Him who was promised to be their Savior from the beginning, and whom they misjudged and killed because they thought Him poor and found nothing good in Him.

59 Now the hour is coming in which that cross, which they imposed on me by judgment, will become for each one of those Spirits the cubit of righteousness, until finally their lips cry out, "Jesus was the Messiah!

60 They will seek me in their spiritual poverty, in their misery and in their pain, and they will be surprised when they see that he who in their eyes possessed nothing in the world possesses everything, and that those treasures and that kingdom of which he spoke to them so often were truth, and they will realize that nothing in the world - no treasure, no wealth, can be compared with the peace of the Spirit.

61 If that people turned their backs on me, I still wait for them. For men can break their word and even their covenants, but I am immutable and will never break my promises.

62 If it was told that I would be its redeemer, I will redeem it; if it was told that I would bring it into my kingdom, I will bring it into my kingdom

My peace be with you.

Teaching 36

1 In view of the gentle goodness of My Word, deep remorse comes over the Spirit who has gone astray from the path of development. The loving mildness of My words makes man weep because he accepts that his sins do not deserve to be forgiven.

2 I comfort him who sincerely repents, forgive his transgressions and help him to make amends for the evil he has caused. Know that he who does not repent does not come to me, for only from repentance can renewal, improvement and cleansing come forth. Also you are to know that only the purified spirits can enter my presence. But how could you truly feel remorse when you did not know the greatness of your offenses? I had to come to men to make them understand what it means before Divine Righteousness: to take a fellow man's life, to destroy faith, to deceive a Spirit, to betray a heart, to desecrate innocence, to cause shame, to take away from a brother what is his; to lie, to humiliate, and so many imperfections that were ignored by you because you had become accustomed to all this. But my word of love came, and in its core of being you found the presence of a perfect justice, which made you recognize through your conscience every one of your evil works, let your thoughts be tested and reminded you of your spiritual fulfillment, which you had already forgotten.

3 Only then did you see the greatness of your transgressions, the extent of your errors, which before seemed meaningless to you, and only then did you correctly evaluate the severity of many sufferings and pains you had caused. Thereupon you felt shame over yourselves, felt you looked at Me in all your nakedness and with all your stains of shame. This is why, for a moment, when you heard My Word full of tenderness, peace and purity, you felt unworthy of My love. But immediately you heard that it was you of all people whom I sought; and your heart, which washed in its tears as a proof that you repented that you should purify yourselves and serve Me, began the path of its spiritual development.

4 It is impossible for one of My children to forget Me since he carries with him in his spirit the conscience which is the Light of My Spirit through which he must sooner or later recognize Me.

5 For some it is easy to penetrate into the mind of My Word and find the light there; but for others My Word is a riddle.

6 I tell you that not everyone at this time can understand the spirituality of My Message; those who cannot will have to wait for new times for their Spirit to open his eyes to the light of My revelations.

7 I have never come to men shrouded in secrets. If I have spoken to you figuratively to reveal to you the Divine or to represent the Eternal in any material form, it was so that you might understand Me. But when men stop to worship forms, objects or symbols instead of seeking the meaning of those teachings, it is natural that they should suffer a standstill for centuries and see secrets in everything.

8 Since the times of Israel's sojourn in Egypt, when My Blood was embodied in that of a Lamb, there have been people who live only by traditions and rites, without realising that that sacrifice was an image of the Blood that Christ was to shed to give you spiritual life. Others, who believe to nourish themselves from my body, eat material bread, without wanting to understand that - when I gave the bread to my disciples at the Lord's Supper - it was done to make them understand that the one who takes the meaning of my word as food, nourishes himself from me.

9 How few are those who are able in truth to comprehend My divine teachings, and these few are those who interpret them with the Spirit. Remember, however, that I have not given you the divine revelation all at once, but that I explain it to you little by little in each of My teachings.

10 If on occasion you have been confused and have heaped up others over an erroneous interpretation, it is only natural that today you do not clearly understand the spiritual teaching of the Third Age, nor do you interpret it correctly.

11 It is necessary that you begin to overthrow your idols, to destroy your old errors, and to begin to order your thoughts so that you may become conscious that the Father, from the earliest times, has always spoken to you of the Spirit, and though He has often used material images to teach you, He has always referred to the spiritual life.

12 Awaken from your slumber, men, let your Spirit search my word. For indeed, I tell you, if you study one of my teachings well and understand it, you will have penetrated to the spiritual core of my revelations.

13 Remember the teaching in which I told you: "Ask, ask, that it may be given to you. Today I tell you: Learn to ask.

14 When I tell you now that you must learn to ask, it is because your asking was previously incomplete and selfish; you were thinking only of asking for yourselves or for your loved ones. My teaching today tells you that you must learn to sympathize with the grief of others. Experience and feel the pain and suffering of your neighbors, the misfortunes that torment your brothers. You must learn to understand the one who carries a wound in secret and learn to feel the sufferings of those whom you cannot see because they are far away. Among the latter, you must think of those who are at home in other peoples and nations, those who are in other worlds or in the Hereafter. Do not be afraid if one day you forget yourself and think only of the others, for you will lose nothing. Know that he who prays for others does it for himself.

15 How much joy do you give My Spirit when I see you lifting up your thoughts in search of your Father! I make you feel My presence and flood you with peace.

seek Me, speak to Me, do not mind that your thoughts are too clumsy to express your request; I will know how to understand them Speak to Me with the confidence with which one speaks to his Father. Entrust Me with your complaints as you would with your best friend. Ask Me what you do not know, all that is unknown to you, and I will speak to you with the words of the Master. But pray that in that blessed moment in which your Spirit rises to Me, you may receive the light, the power, the blessing and the peace which your Father grants you.

16 Many revelations by means of prayer I keep ready for the Spirit still in the future. Perfect yourselves in these rallies, and you will be able to reach perfection in your petitions, that is, you will learn to ask.

17 When your Spirit comes into the Spiritual Valley to give account of his sojourn and works on earth, that which I ask you most will be all that you have asked and done for the benefit of your brethren. Then you will remember my words on this day.

18 The end of an age and the beginning of a new one has caused this crisis and chaos you are suffering. It is the same thing that happens to a seriously ill person when recovery is near: it seems more like death has come.

19 The greater this crisis is in humanity, the greater will be its health afterwards. Verily, I tell you, this is how it will be, and I have announced it to you for millennia. Now you must prepare yourselves, strengthen yourselves in faith and prepare yourselves for battle.

20 To you who often hear this word, I say: watch and pray, because a time of great tribulation is coming for all, a time when neither all their power, nor their gold, nor their scholarship will be of any use to men to diminish the gravity of Divine Justice In those days you will be witnesses of events which will appear absurd and illogical to the proud and the self-important; for the case will come to pass that the learned will turn to those whom they thought ignorant, that the rich and powerful will seek out the needy, because there will be among them more understanding and composure in the face of trials, more charity and more spiritual riches.

21 Some say to Me in their heart: "Master, I did not have to wait for these times of pain you announce, for all my life was made up of painful trials Then I say to you: Blessed are you who have hardened yourselves in suffering, for when these days come you will no longer weep and instead will be able to give courage and comfort to those who did not know such distress.

22 Verily I say to you: If the majority of men drink the cup of suffering today, it is because the soldier is only hardened in battle, and I tell you that the final battle, the great battle, is drawing near. Do not close your eyes and your ears in those moments to the pain of your brothers, nor try to hide from death. For truly, I tell you, where men with little or no faith see the end, there will be the beginning; where they believe to see death, there will be life. Because I will be present to cover you with my love and to help you to enter that world, which you are to restore.

23 I make you aware of everything in advance so that nothing will surprise you. Look for the means to warn others and admonish them to prepare, pray, mend and watch.

24 Remember that I am The Word of the Father, that the divine essence you receive in this Word is Light from this Creator Spirit, that I have left in each of you a part of My Spirit But when you see the poverty that surrounds the crowd listening to Me now and the humility of the space where you gather, you ask Me in silence: "Master, why did you not choose for your rallies at this time one of those great temples or churches where rich altars and solemn ceremonies worthy of you could have been offered to you?"

25 I answer to those hearts that think so about their Master: it was not the people who brought Me here for this poverty. I myself chose for My rallies the humble dwelling in the poor suburb of your city to make you understand that it is not the material tribute or the outward sacrifices that I seek with you, but on the contrary: I have returned precisely to preach humility once more so that you may find spiritualization in it.

26 I scorn all that is human vanity and human pomp, for only that which is spiritual, noble and generous, the pure and eternal, comes to my Spirit. Remember that I said to the woman from Samaria, "God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth". Seek Me in the infinite, in the pure, and there you will find Me.

27 Of the material offerings which mankind offers me, I accept only good intention if it is good in truth; for not always a generous and noble intention is expressed in a gift. How often do men offer me their sacrifice to cover up their evil deeds or to demand something from me in return. This is why I tell you that the peace of the Spirit cannot be bought, that your dark spots are not washed away by material wealth, even if you could offer Me the greatest treasure.

28 Repentance, sorrow over having been offended, renewal, correction, reparation for the transgressions committed, all this with the humility I have taught you, yes, then men offer Me the true sacrifices of heart, Spirit and thought, which are infinitely more pleasing to your Father than incense, flowers and candles

29 Why offer Me what I have created for you? why are you giving Me flowers when they are not your work?

on the other hand, if you offer Me works of love, mercy, forgiveness, justice, help for your neighbour, this tribute will certainly be spiritual and will rise to the Father like a caress, like a kiss that children send to their Lord from the earth.

30 My rallies through the human mind are plain and simple, as is the form in which I express myself. Yet it makes you tremble, and you grasp a past that your Spirit already knows, and it makes you see clearly the events that belong to the future. That is why you remain enraptured as long as you listen to me, because nobody knows how to read in the hearts like this master.

31 From different parts of the country you come here to take refuge in the benevolent shade of the spreading tree, which invites all wanderers to refresh themselves under its foliage But I tell you that the time is near when people from distant lands will come to this nation.

32 Intuition and prescience will be what will lead them to you; they will come in search of your testimony and your peace. For many of them a word from those whom I am teaching you will be enough to set out on their task as true apostles of spiritualism.

33 Woe to this people if they are not prepared to receive the stranger with a loving heart, for not one stone of their cities will be left upon another, as happened to Jerusalem!

34 Have you not realised that your purification is to make you worthy to receive My teachings, which you are to give to those who knock at your doors? have you not memorised that I want you to be the lifeboat in this time of storms, wars and passions, crossing carelessly between the waves of wickedness and saving your brothers?

35 Blessed is he who prepares himself, for he will hear me from Spirit to Spirit

36 Pray for your brothers in this nation where you are living, that they may be patient in the trials and obtain their purification. A great spiritual destiny has brought this people to earth, and to fulfill it it is imperative that they be pure, equipped, and vigilant.

37 Understand that you must not mix uselessness with the teachings of My teaching You must make them known with the same purity with which you received them from Me. Spread My teaching by your example and testimony over lands, villages and provinces, and make sure that your brothers are strengthened in it. This people must multiply, equip themselves and live spiritualized, for with their works they shall become the defenders of this truth.

38 Acquire merits, O people, and make sure that through these merits those who will receive you tomorrow in their homes, or whom you are to receive in yours, may obtain this grace.

39 Teach them to fathom and comprehend that I have come today in Spirit to make myself known through clumsy and sinful bodies. No one in this human body must

See God! They are to hear the word, because in him is the divine essence, that which comes forth from my Spirit. This Word is "The Word," and "The Word" is I, He who speaks to you from infinity.

40 "The Word" is love and is wisdom that is revealed in the Word. Hear this voice, you multitudes, and do not become indifferent, for you are in the sanctuary of My Divinity. You must renew yourselves. If you do not purify your minds, you will not be able to understand My teaching.

41 Blessed are those who make an effort to fulfil My Law, for in them the light of Wisdom will soon shine

42 Blessed are those who fight for the perfection of their Spirit, for they have been inspired by the highest ideal a child of God can attain

43 I polish your hearts, for from them I will make water of life burst forth for the thirsty.

44 When the hour has come to fulfil your task, do not act according to your will and beware of adding your imperfect ideas to My word or My work For you would fall into profanation and adulteration and would delete your good works from the book of True Life.

45 You are to arm yourselves with My Truth and go into your homes you are to let my word be heard, then peace will come

46 Sometimes you will be recognized as messengers or workers of the Trinitarian Marian spiritual teaching. On the other hand, you will be thrown into the streets, slandered, or accused of deceit. But fear not; for if they condemn you, the moment of their judgment will also come to them, and if they have not been able to open their eyes to the truth when you spoke to them, they will, when they are once under my judgment, remember your words and see the light.

47 When the Spirit of any great sinner breaks away from this material life to enter the Spirit Valley, he is amazed to find that hell as he imagined it does not exist and that the fire of which he was told in times past is nothing but the spiritual effect of his works when he faces the inexorable judge who is his conscience

48 This eternal* judgment, this brightness that breaks forth in the midst of the darkness that surrounds that sinner, burns more than the hottest fire you can imagine. But it is not a torture prepared in advance as a punishment for the one who has hurt Me, no, this torment springs from the knowledge of the transgressions committed, the suffering of having hurt Him who gave him the existence of having made a bad use of the time and all the goods he received from his Lord.

** "Eternal" here means the opposite of earthly-temporal, that is, beyond, but not: continuing into all eternity.*

49 Do you think that I should punish him who hurt me by his sins, even though I know that sin hurts more the one who commits it? Do you not see that it is the sinner himself who does evil to himself, and that by his punishment I do not want to multiply the misfortune he has caused? I only allow him to see himself, to hear the inexorable voice of his conscience, to question himself and answer himself, to recover the spiritual memory which he had lost through matter, and to remember his origin, his destiny and his vows; and there, in this judgment, he must experience the action of the "fire" that eradicates his evil, that melts him anew like gold in a crucible, to remove from him the harmful, the useless, and all that is not spiritual.

50 When a Spirit pauses to hear the voice and judgment of his conscience - verily I say to you, in this hour he is in My presence

51 This moment of rest, stillness and clarity does not come to all spirits at the same time Some quickly enter into that trial of their own, and thus they save themselves many sufferings. For as soon as they awaken to reality and recognize their errors, they get ready and set about atoning for their

evil works to the last. Others who are blinded - whether by vice, by some resentment, or because they have led a life of sin - take a long time to come out of their blindness. Still others who are dissatisfied because they believe that they were taken away from earth too soon, when everything was still smiling, cursing and blaspheming at them, thus delaying the possibility to get out of their confusion; and like these there are a great number of cases, which only my wisdom knows.

52 Neither are there any places created by Me especially to make atonement for the transgressions committed by My children. I tell you, there is no world in which I have not placed My wonders and blessings.

53 Do you not say that this world in which you live is a valley of tears, that is, a valley of atonement? - But who made it a valley of tears, God or men? - I made it into an image of heavenly Paradise, littering it with wonders and comforts, thinking even of the smallest and most insignificant things to make you happy. And yet, within a world so created for the welfare and progress, for the delight and spiritual advancement of mankind, men suffer, weep, despair, and perish.

54 But I tell you once more that I have not created this world for the pain of men; the worlds are what their inhabitants make of them. Recognize how much man has distorted the truth through his bad interpretations, how quite differently he has interpreted the symbol by which spiritual life has been revealed to him.

55 Neither darkness, nor fire, nor chains exist in the immeasurably great spiritual valley.

56 Pangs of conscience and torments that result from the lack of knowledge, sufferings because spiritualization is lacking to enjoy that life, this and more is present in the atonement of the Spirits, who come to the thresholds of spiritual life, defiled or without preparation. Recognize that I cannot take sin, imperfections or corruption of men as an affront inflicted on the Father because I know that men inflict evil upon themselves.

57 Neither is the earth spotless; it is as good and as pure as it once was from the hands of the Father. this is why I will not demand of you to give it back its purity, since it has not deviated from its destiny to be mother, shelter and home for men. Of men, on the other hand, I will demand that they repent, renew themselves, purify their soul and body, in a word: that they return to their original purity and, moreover, show in their Spirit the light that they have won through the development, struggle and exercise of virtue.

58 Stop at this page, disciples, do not continue the teaching of this book without first imprinting it on your mind and thinking about it for a long time. Verily, I tell you, it will serve you in this life and will make your way easier in the one that awaits you.

59 I have given you the teaching in sections through the times and ages. Today it seems to you that what I am teaching you at present is the last because you cannot imagine with your mind a greater perfection in spiritual teaching. Nevertheless - this is not my last word, nor is this rallies given by a human organ of the mind the last teaching. And so that you no longer think of it, I tell you now that you will never receive my last word, my last teaching. Since I am "The Eternal Word," it is natural that I speak to you eternally and enlighten you. For I have neither beginning nor end.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 37

1 At all times in mankind there have been men of great spiritual light, men who have illuminated the path of development of their neighbors.

2 From where did these beings come to earth? For example, from the nearest world*, where those who must return to this planet live? - No, My people, I tell you that you can draw conclusions from the knowledge and goodness of the beings to the world from which they came.

** By this are meant the spheres near the earth, the otherworldly spheres, the lower steps of the "ladder to heaven," where the spirit beings dwell who still have to purify themselves.*

3 The degrees of spiritual elevation represent an infinite stepladder in eternity. But that path to completion consists of seven stages, of which you have a reflection in human life, which is also divided into seven stages of development.

4 All parts of man must unfold and develop in order to reach the light they must have and to attain true spiritualization.

5 His body, mind, morality, Spirit, and whole being must pass through these seven great courses, through these seven tests*, from which he will emerge purified, full of light, joy, strength, knowledge, and experience. Then he will be able to understand that in his Spirit the Kingdom of God is present.

** See the explanations of the Seven Seals in Volume 1 of the "Book of True Life".*

6 Obedience to the divine will, sensitivity to interpret spiritual inspiration, dialogue with the Father and with the spiritual world through thought are the advances in your development that the new time holds in store for you.

7 Mankind has already had periods of time in which it lived for material pleasure; others in which it was after power, domination, and transient wealth; others in which it developed some senses in search of the beauty of all that surrounded it; still others in which it entered the path of religion in the desire for the peace of the Spirit, and still others in which it wanted to make of this earth its domain, of this life its eternity, and of matter its God.

8 Now is a decisive time for the life of man, and when you observe closely, you will discover a gigantic fight, a great battle, in all areas, in all forces of nature and powers.

9 It is the end of a stage, mankind. But you do not know at what time the new time will begin; this only I will tell you, I, the Lamb, who breaks the seals. You are still living in the time of the sixth revelation, in which the events occur one after another in fulfillment of the prophecies.

10 How many religions, how many sects and teachings will fall under the lightsabre of My Power, and how many sciences and theories will be buried in oblivion when the New Day dawns and silence and peace will enter into hearts, and there will be true prayer and true spiritualization among men

11 It will not be the religions that unite; for their differences do not permit them. It will be men who unite in the law of love, justice and truth, which emanates from God alone.

12 This humanity, indifferent to any divine inspiration, is unaware that it is on the threshold of the most meaningful time for its Spirit. But it will now awaken from its deep sleep when it thinks about the predictions that are still outstanding concerning my presence among men. Because you all will have to be awake when the seventh seal opens to bring its light to you.

13 For the time being I prepare this people with my word so that they may set out inspired by the truth and teach their brothers in the love teachings of my teaching

14 Feed yourselves only on truth and reject all that does not contain purity, then the children of light will come out of you

15 Let the children see spiritual upliftment with you so that they may have a sure path to follow in this life

16 Watch over all children to whom your heart can offer loving feelings, thoughts full of tenderness, then you have done good to them. Teach with your works the love for all people.

17 I will watch over all those whom you cannot guard, and will not allow the evil seed which men sow at this time to infect and confuse those Spirits.

18 It is I who send the Spirits to incarnate in accordance with the law of evolution, and truly, I tell you, the influences of this world will not change My plans For over all ambitious striving for power my will will be done.

19 Every human being brings a mission to earth, his destiny is laid down by the Father and his Spirit is anointed by My Father Love In vain men hold ceremonies and bless the little ones. Verily, I tell you, in no age of life will water cleanse the soul from its violations of My law. And if I send a Spirit pure from every sin - from what defilement do the clergy of the denominations cleanse him with baptism?

20 It is time that you understood that the origin of man is not sin, but that his birth is the result of the fulfilment of a natural law, a law that not only man fulfils, but all creatures that make up nature Understand that I have said "man," and not "his Spirit. Man has my authority to create beings similar to him; but the spirits come forth only from me.

21 Growing and multiplying is universal law. The stars also came forth from other, greater stars, as the seed multiplied, and never have I said that by this fact they have sinned or hurt the Creator. Then why should you be considered sinners in fulfillment of this divine commandment? Understand that fulfilling the law can never defile man.

22 What defiles man and removes the soul from the path of development are the lower passions: licentiousness, vice, fornication, for all these are against the law.

23 Study and search until you find the truth. Then you will no longer call the commandments of the Creator of life sin, and you will sanctify the existence of your children by the example of your good works.

24 When you remember that I have told you that I come from infinity, a sad sigh escapes your breast at the thought of the distance that separates you from your Father Then you exert your senses to lift them up to Me and through them your Spirit, until where, according to your conception, the abode of the Most High is located. Sometimes you are satisfied with your prayer, but it happens that you have not been able to reach the place where the Divine Spirit dwells.

25 Listen, disciples: That infinity of which I speak to you, you will never be able to measure with your mind. This Infinite speaks to you of tenderness, light, purity, wisdom, love, and perfection, for all these have neither beginning nor end, for they are attributes of God.

26 After these things have been clarified, understand that when I say in My Word of My love that she has become man, and of My tenderness that she has become woman

27 I have no definite or limited place where I dwell in the Infinite, for My Presence is in everything that exists, both divine and spiritual or material. You cannot tell from Me in which direction My Kingdom lies; and when you raise your gaze to the heights and it is directed toward heaven, do so only as something symbolic. For your planet rotates unceasingly and with every movement offers you new sections of heaven and new heights.

28 With all this I want to tell you that there is no distance between you and Me and that the only thing that separates you from Me are your illicit works which you place between My perfect Law and your Spirit

29 The greater your purity, the more superior your works and the more constant your faith, the closer, more intimate, more accessible to your prayer you will feel Me

30 Likewise also: The more you distance yourselves from the good, from the just, from what is permitted, and give yourselves over to the materialism of a dark and selfish life, the more you will have to feel me ever further from you. The more your heart distances itself from the fulfillment of My law, the more insensitive it will become to My Divine Presence.

31 Understand why I am manifesting My Word in this time in this form and preparing you for Spirit to Spirit dialogue

32 Since you believed Me infinitely distant, you did not understand to come to Me. I have sought you out to make My Divine Presence palpable to you and prove to you that there are no spaces or distances between the Father and His children that separate them.

33 Also understand that it was a grace granted to you by your Father when I manifested Myself through your mind, thereby shortening that spiritual distance which separated you from Me - another proof of His Mercy in view of your limitedness and your lack of spiritualization

34 For this reason this time of grace of My rallies through the minds of these voice-bearers will be short, for it is not a gift that you have obtained through your spiritualization and merits, so that it can form a part of your spiritual achievements. I tell you again that it has been a grace that I have granted you and that once the year 1950 is over, I will let this form of communication end, expecting that you will feel me even closer to you through your merits in the connection from Spirit to Spirit.

35 This new connection will be deeply spiritual, simple, natural, pure and perfect. It will indicate the beginning of the end of every imperfect, idolatrous, fanatical, dark cult and open the sanctuary of your being so that My Spirit may dwell in it for all eternity.

36 There will be no outward rapture, nor rapture, nor display of any kind, only purity, reverence, and truth, in a word: spiritualization.

37 Think of all the miracles which the fulfillment of this promise can entail for you and now begin to do meritorious works, so that you may finally achieve with them that grace which I have in store for you and which will be a part of your life itself That is why there will no longer be a certain point in time for its end as now, because since it is something essentially divine, it must remain with you forever. Then you will understand what the approach of the Kingdom of Heaven to mankind consists in.

38 Now I tell you: Work on earth, but do it with faith, with true love for your brothers, and you will not lack livelihood.

39 If the birds, who neither spin nor sow, never lack a protective garment or food - why then should you lack my care when you are the much-loved? For you to perish from hunger or cold, your wickedness and ingratitude would have to make you reject My benefits.

40 I am the Life, the Warmth and the Light I am the bread and the crystal-clear water and have come anew to raise the dead to life and to shake up to a life of light those who live in darkness.

41 Long ago it was prophesied that every eye will see Me, and I am present and ready to let mankind contemplate My Truth

42 What do men lack to see, feel and understand me? - spiritualization. Spiritualization makes man sensitive both in his Spirit and in his body. When he has purified himself and true prayer rises to Me from his heart, he will feel Me with him for the first time, perceive My tenderness, feel bathed in My infinite love, and exclaim: "I have seen the Lord, I have felt Him in my heart!"

43 If I found a righteous man on earth, I would use him as an instrument to give you teachings and an example through him; but truly, I tell you, in all the earth I have not found a righteous man; I have not found a righteous man in all the earth

44 Where are the righteous of the First and Second Times, so that you might study their virtue, their faithfulness and their zeal in the fulfilment of My Law, their faith and their courage? - They live in the spiritual kingdom, and although they work for you, you do not see them nor feel them because your material nature is still the dense veil that does not let you see the spiritual.

45 You are like shipwrecked men, whipped by the wild waves of passions, wrapped in the shadows of a very long night. in the midst of this storm I appeared, and My helping Love was like a lighthouse illuminating the way that leads you to the saving port

46 But do you think that I come to give your Spirit the gift to look beyond this material life? - No, people, I do not grant you a new gift, nor a new ability, all you carry within you from your birth. But you must understand that only that which you have developed and used is radiant in your being. That, on the other hand, which you have forgotten, neglected or not taken note of, has - although secret - persisted as a slumbering ability. For what I give, I never again take away from you.

47 Many hidden abilities have slumbered in your being, in the expectation that my voice will awaken them. But now the time of resurrection has come, in which you will all hear the same voice that Lazarus heard beyond this life when I told him: "Arise and walk!"

48 Blessed is he who knew how to wait for My coming, for his awakening will be complete and his spiritualization will allow him to know all that the new message contains.

49 Work with love, in the material as in the spiritual, and you will have my peace. Learn to persevere until you finally reap the fruit of your sacrifices and your struggles.

50 Love so that you may be able to reach your spiritual higher development. For I ask you men: "What have you done with your Spirit? And you spirits: "What have you done with the body which I entrusted to you? Neither the one nor the other will be able to answer me, because you are very far from being aware of the gravity of your transgressions and weaknesses. I alone can judge your works, and that is why I send you this ray of light, so that you, enlightened by your conscience, see yourselves in the mirror of my truth.

51 Have you forgotten that your Spirit is subject to the law of development, from which you must not escape? what became of the original essence I put in your heart, which is the seed of love, life and upward development? You no longer understand these words; it seems as if I spoke to you in a language foreign to you.

52 "Love" was the purpose for which you were created. Love your Father and in Him all your brethren, that is the Law, and this is what you have forgotten and erased from your Spirit.

53 At every turn, life makes you feel and pay for your transgressions with intense pain; but instead of stopping to reflect and reconsider your deeds, you allow your heart to harden and poison yourselves even more.

54 You have not wanted to listen to the voices which have come near you to stop you in your mad running, and have come to the edge of the abyss where you are about to fall in and take your brothers with you.

55 Which of you can imagine the depth of that abyss which you have torn open with so much hatred and wickedness? - No one, no one can imagine the darkness or the suffering that has been accumulated over centuries, millennia, and eons in this immense cup of suffering.

56 I ask the people of this time, who consider themselves to be the most advanced in the whole history of this world: Have you not, with all your talents, found a way to create peace, gain power and prosperity without killing, destroying or enslaving your neighbors? Do you believe that your progress is true and genuine when you roll morally in the mud and wander spiritually in darkness? I do not fight science because I myself have given it to man; what I object to is the purpose for which you sometimes use it.

57 I want you to be great in understanding and wise in the teachings with which I have surrounded you, but always have your conscience as a beacon in all your steps in life Then you will not only see the abilities of your Spirit unfold, but you will also experience health and strength moving into your body.

58 Remember that I said to you, "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word from God," by which I wanted to teach you that there is something in your being that you cannot merely satisfy with what you possess in this world, but that, in order to satisfy it, you must seek that which lies beyond the material, that is, that which resides only in the perfect sphere from which the Spirit springs: God.

59 My light has not been absent from you for a moment. But you are like the cold stone slabs that cover the tombs, which warm up a little for moments only to cool down again immediately.

60 My power and My patience are inexhaustible, and if you want Me to give you another proof of love at the edge of the abyss, I will grant it to you. But I must tell you that in this infinite love, which I now prove to you once more, my wise and unrelenting justice will be present.

61 To help you, you must have confidence in Me; but be vigilant and ready for battle be warriors, but not of those who destroy the life of their fellow men, but of those who build with love, with morality, with peace and good works

62 Do not let needs or oppression cause you to fall back into the materialistic way of life. On the contrary, rise up in spiritualization in the face of temptations and trials. Truly, I tell you, if you know how to take advantage of these trials and vicissitudes of life, you will be able to rise to a higher life through them and become courageous, noble, ardent disciples of your Father's love.

63 To the men and women who are present at My teaching as fathers and mothers of families, I tell them to arm themselves with courage, with light and peace, because great events are coming to earth and they must hold their post with composure

64 Always seek what gives your children a sense of honor and strength and keep away from their way the errors that could be an obstacle for them.

65 I have not forgotten the promises you have made to me to turn away from material striving and return to the spiritual way, which is the law of love and mercy and which is always enlightened by the light of your conscience.

66 It is necessary that, when your steps on this path have become safe, you forget yourselves to pay attention to the needs of your brothers.

67 Then you will experience that in all those whom you let pass indifferently, there was a bitter cup of suffering, a wound or a heavy cross.

68 How many hearts are there who weep in silence over their sufferings without anyone noticing! How many bitternesses are hidden behind a smile that you do not know how to interpret! But I, who feel every fear and pain and read in the hearts, tell you Prepare yourselves so that you may develop intuition and read inside your brothers, for not always will hearts open to show you their pain.

69 Because of this secret lamentation, this inner weeping, this sadness that does not show itself in the face of those who suffer, it is necessary to penetrate the hearts, which can only be done through spiritualization that causes charity to blossom in you.

70 Ah, if you knew that you could give and do so many things in spite of all your poverty! But you are still so materially minded that many of you believe that you can do good works only with money. This is why I had to come to you to tell you that it is not right for you to weep with pain, hunger and misery without realizing that you are bowed down by the weight of a treasure which you carry with you without realizing it.

71 No, you men, it is not only the burden of your sins that oppresses you. The thing is that your body, which is weakened more and more in the passions and struggles of this life, is not able to resist the power, the power of its own Spirit, which is struggling to free its matter from its weaknesses.

72 Remember the night in which I was born as man: It was cold and dark, but not as much as the heart of mankind is at this time. while that night My Spirit was filled with joy because He had come to dwell among men, they were sleeping in deep sleep, insensitive to My Presence, not knowing that the Promised One had come Then began My way of suffering.

73 Straw, which served as a cradle for the newborn, and the warmth of the undemanding animals were the only things that were available to that family at the moment of My arrival.

74 You believe that nature is insensitive to divine manifestations; but this is a human error, for apart from you, everything created, from the greatest to the smallest, is subject to My Law from which it cannot deviate Only man who has been formed differently from all creatures, because he possesses Spirit, conscience, and freedom of will, is the one who remains insensitive to my divinity.

75 Why have you hardened your heart to such an extent that you do not feel your Father's presence nor hear His voice? - Because of your free will. now I did not come as man, and yet I have felt the coldness of the unloving heart with which mankind has received Me

76 Do not think that in this point of the earth, where this word is heard, the only place where I find myself with My children For truly, I tell you, My rallies in various forms are universal.

77 Elijah, who made himself known among you as the forerunner of My rallies through the human mind, did not only come to this land where you live. He went from one place on earth to another, announcing the New Era and proclaiming the approach of the Kingdom of Heaven.

78 Voices rose from all sides, announcing to you my coming: the shaken nature moved the earth, science marveled at new revelations, the spiritual world pounced on men, and yet mankind remained deaf to those voices, the harbingers of a new age.

79 A flood of divine light fell down to bring men out of their darkness. But these, selfish and materialized, far from striving for the perfection of the soul, for the moral improvement of their life on earth, used that light to create for themselves thrones and glories, comforts and pleasures for the body and, when they saw fit, also weapons to destroy the lives of their fellow men. Their eyes were blinded by the intensity of my light, and their vanity became their ruin. But I tell you that through exactly this light they will find the truth, discover the way and save themselves.

80 Those who were able to receive this Light in their minds and accepted it as a divine message, have caused their conscience to guide their steps and serve as a guide for their works For they had the foreboding that the Lord has come again and that He is with men.

81 The representatives of the various sects and denominations did not want to receive Me; their heart, dignity and false greatness prevents them from accepting Me in Spirit. That is why groups, fraternities and associations of those who feel the presence of the New Era, who seek solitude to pray and receive the Lord's inspirations, have formed all over the world.

82 You, My children, belong to these multitudes who have gradually formed under the light of a divine inspiration, although I must tell you that you have this inspiration, transformed into human word, by grace Therefore, you must watch, pray and meditate much so that you do not fall into error or miss the purpose of this spiritual teaching.

83 What could corrupt you in the way? - Vanity, My people.

84 Verily, I tell you, this inspiration will triumph among the humble, among the merciful and among those who long for truth, justice and peace

85 The peace and strength you obtain in prayer will make you diligent and tireless to sow good, raise up the fallen, inflame faith and be a blessing and consolation among all the peoples of the earth
My peace be with you!

Teaching 38

1 I receive the "last" and overflow them with the same light that I gave to the "first" so that they may rise and make my teaching known.

2 Short is the time when you will still be hearing My Word, since I have announced to you that I will stop speaking to you in 1950 and after that time My Voice will no longer resound through the human mind. Whoever heard it and believed it will feel satisfied and strong; but whoever doubted it after hearing it will be confused. On the other hand, many who have never heard me will seek out my disciples to ask them about what they have learned from the master.

3 Seek the light, and whoever possesses it, help all those who walk in darkness to find it. For for him who has confused ideas during this life, the confusion is even greater when entering the spiritual valley. That is why I have stood by all my children in the three times and have shown them the path on which they must strive upwards through the development of their Spirit.

4 From the life of the Spirit I have revealed to you all that you are able to comprehend little by little. Today I show you an even deeper side of that knowledge.

5 This is the time of which I have prophesied to you that every eye would see Me. Every spirit will hear Me, and when this teaching has been understood by mankind, men will no longer fall into idolatry or fanaticism because they will have learned to lift their spirit to Me with the simplicity and purity that spiritualization gives.

6 Slowly the Spirit of men awakens when they hear in the voice of their conscience the echo of the heavenly bell. It is the Spirit of Elijah, it is the voice of him who calls in the desert, an invisible messenger of this time, who like a shepherd lovingly calls for his sheep, so that they may obediently enter the enclosure of peace that awaits them.

7 Whoever thinks it strange that I leave My Kingdom to seek sinners, truly does not know Me I leave the righteous behind, for they are saved and possess everything. I come to the disinherited, the erring and defiled, because they too are My children whom I love like the righteous, and because I want to bring them to My homeland so that they may rejoice in their Father.

8 If I only loved the righteous and despised the sinners - would your conscience think that the Father acted righteously?

9 I am showing you the way in which you are to wash away your stains and justify yourselves before Me By doing good to your brethren and by practicing charity in various forms.

Already today you can pass on what you have learned. You can also visit the sick and give them the balm in My name with your love, since you will find in your faith the power to heal, and your mercy will be the best balm. Let no one doubt whether he has the gift to do it or not.

10 Have no doubt to do charity, because you think yourselves poor. When Jesus was with His disciples in the Second Age, He gave them this parable: "A publican entered the temple and left a coin as alms. Then a well-dressed Pharisee gave seven coins, dropping one by one, so that his actions would be observed and all would see that his gift was great. Later, a sick and poor woman knelt down to pray, and afterwards she put down two coins of little value, which were all she possessed. Jesus said to his disciples, "Behold, he that believed to give more gave less, and she that gave less gave more, because she gave all that she possessed, and therefore the bread she was to eat that day.

11 To you who listen to Me, I will make you understand how much you carry within you so that you never feel needy in the face of the truly needy.

12 You are those of whom it was once said that you would live in the time of the Holy Spirit. This is the age of light, in which every Spirit is to open his eyes to the truth. Already My sickle has begun to root out the weeds by the root. Marvel not that I have come while the world is engaged in wars; this was foretold.

13 Men have seen so much light through science that they were blinded. But when this blindness is over, they will know the true way through my mercy and on it they will meet me, freeing and saving the straying sheep, as the shepherd does with stray sheep.

14 In this time I did not become man among you; I came only as light, which I send from My kingdom to your Spirit. From infinity I inspire you so that your Spirit may rise to Me tomorrow in his prayers.

15 Today you must see to it that your soul purifies itself through your armour and feels My presence among you Spiritualize so that you may know how to receive what you ask for, which will never be too much for Me. Do not forget the needs of your soul, which is burdened by the demands of your body. Know that what you lack most is divine teaching, and now that it is flowing abundantly in this form - seek it, fathom it, and apply it with works of love for your brethren.

16 I want to see in you an understanding of My teaching and improvement in your life, so that you may guard this work I have revealed to you like a jewel of inestimable value, that you may not become vain to possess this grace, nor deny it to anyone who needs it, let alone derive material gain from it

17 Verily, I tell you, the temple of the sixth seal will never be a market or a den of robbers This sanctuary, which is in the spiritual, keeps its gates open so that all My children may enter into it. There the sinner will find salvation, the hatred, the thirst for revenge and the evil inclinations will disappear.

18 You are being prepared at this time so that you may proclaim this Good News with true faith and courage. I also want the interpretation you give to my word to be correct so that your actions will be louder. I do not want there to be fanatics, puritans or enthusiasts among My disciples, but that the exaltation of your spirit be inward, and that all your outward acts be simple and natural; that when this people multiply like the stars in the sky and like the sand on the sea, they be made up of true disciples of My spiritual teaching, so that they may be the expounders of the Word they have heard, and be those who with their works bear witness to the truth of My teaching.

19 Fear not the time when you will have to speak, distrust neither Me nor yourselves. I have told you that in the hour of trial you should not consider what you are going to say, that your faith and spiritual upliftment will be enough for My Divine Light to speak through your lips. When men demand of you an explanation or justification of the inspiration you have received, I will also make you understand the truth of my revelations so that you can explain them to your brethren.

Among the messengers will be My prophets with the commission to awaken the people. But they are not to do what the prophet Jonah did, who went to a pagan and sinful city to warn it, announcing to its inhabitants disaster, suffering, plagues and diseases if they would not renew themselves. When the time came to fulfill his prophecy, he saw with great astonishment that his words had not come true, for instead of the calamity he had announced, that people were enjoying peace, health and well-being.

Then the prophet withdrew in shame into solitude, and there he spoke to his Lord and told Him, "Why has not the word that You have put in my mouth been fulfilled? Behold, instead of being regarded as thy prophet by those people, they take me for a deceiver."

But then he heard the voice of the Father, which answered him as follows: "I sent you there to announce the visitations that had to happen when those people would be deaf to my word. But they listened to you and repented, overthrew their false gods and knelt down to worship Me, they wept in the knowledge of their transgressions and anxiously awaited My judgment.

20 I saw them in awe, and instead of sorrow I sent them joy and peace. Do you think that just to fulfill your word, as you understand it, I should hurt thousands? if you do not have compassion for one of them - I feel for them all! The Word you gave was so that they would be renewed and thus avoid afflictions. They have repented, and therefore see how they are there full of rejoicing and faith in the true God!

21 Keep these teachings in mind, disciples, they are examples that will be useful to you in your journey. In you rest the gifts of spiritual insight, prophetic dreams and intuition, so that you may always see your path illuminated and keep your brethren alert.

22 Your task is to warn, awaken, announce. But be aware that if your brothers pray, they will be able to change events. But you must not feel betrayed or lose faith because of this. Your purpose is limited to preventing suffering and making peace. If you achieve this result with your gifts, you may be satisfied. Pray for the peace of humanity, and together form a sanctuary within which your brothers can find salvation, peace and inspiration.

23 Come and eat of this bread, which is My Word, so that while you are nourishing your Spirit with My grace, I among you may quench My thirst for love whenever you have loved your brothers, you have loved Me, when you have forgiven your enemies, you have reconciled yourselves to Me and on the altar of your faith you lay down the offering of your merits, a sacrifice always pleasing to My Divinity

24 Listen: I am He who formed you in His image and likeness. I am the only God, no one has existed before Me, My Spirit was not created, I am eternal, have always been and will always be.

25 I have revealed to you My existence and the Trinity that exists in Me, that Trinity which you know in the Father, who is Jehovah, who gave you the Law in the First Time, in the "Word" that taught you love in the Second Time through Jesus, and in the Holy Spirit, who fills you with light and wisdom and explains to you all the revelations in this Third Time, in which he sets up vibrations in every spirit and makes himself known among you through the human mind.

26 The Father announced the coming of Christ through the mouth of His prophets, and Jesus announced the revelation of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of truth. These are the three phases of revelation through which I have made myself known to mankind - as the law, love and wisdom; three kinds of revelation and one God, three modes of action and one will, one love.

27 If the Father is eternal, so is the Son, because the Divine Word that spoke in Jesus has always been in the Father. The Holy Spirit is eternal because he is the wisdom of God, which has always been in Him. So - if I have formed man in My image and likeness, which means that the image of this Trinity exists in him, then I have given him three constituent parts, that is, the flesh, the soul and the Spirit. It is a being formed from three basic components: the material - the body, the soul - the soul, and the divine - the Spirit.

28 In the most exalted place of your soul radiates a spark of my divine intelligence, which is your Spirit, which is why you are in truth children of my Spirit.

29 In the happiness of being father I wanted to let you take part, and so I made you parents of men so that you should give form to such beings who are like you and in whom the spirit beings would incarnate, whom I send you. Since there is motherly love in the divine and eternal, I wanted there to be in human life a being who embodies it, and that being is woman.

30 At a (certain) beginning of life, the human being was divided into two parts, thus creating the two sexes, one - man, the other - woman; in him strength, intelligence, dignity, in her tenderness, grace, beauty. The one - the seed, the other - the fertile earth. See here two beings who can only feel complete, perfect and happy when they are united. In their harmony they will form a single "flesh", a single will and a single ideal.

31 When this union is inspired by conscience and love, it is called marriage.

32 The law of marriage came down as a light that spoke through the conscience of the "first"*, so that they might realize that the union of man and woman is a covenant with the Creator. The fruit of this union was the child in which the blood of his parents flowed together as a proof that what is united before God must not be dissolved on earth.

** The Israelites of the First Times*

33 That happiness which the father and mother feel when they have given birth to a child is similar to that which the Creator experienced when He became a father, giving life to His much-loved children. If I later gave you laws through Moses so that you might understand how to choose the companion and not desire the wife of your neighbor, it was because men had strayed into the ways of adultery and passions because of their free will.

34 After this time had passed, I came into the world in Jesus and increased marriage and thus human morality and virtue through My kind teaching, which is always the law of love. I spoke in parables to make My Word unforgettable and made marriage a sanctified institution.

35 Now that I am among you anew, I ask you, men and women what have you made of marriage? How few can answer this satisfactorily! My sacred institution has been profaned, from that source of life comes death and pain. On the pure white of this law sheet are the stains and marks of man and woman. The fruit that should be sweet is bitter, and the cup that men drink is full of bile.

36 You are moving away from My Laws, and when you stumble, you anxiously ask yourselves: why is there so much pain? -: Because the lusts of the flesh have always overheard the voice of conscience. Now I ask you: Why have you no peace, although I have given you everything necessary so that you would be happy?

37 I have spread out a blue cloak in the heavens so that under it you might build your "nests of love", so that there, far from the temptations and entanglements of the world, you might live with the simplicity of the birds; for in simplicity and sincere prayer one can feel the peace of My Kingdom and the revelation of many mysteries

38 Men, if the companion you have chosen is like barren land that has given you no fruit, you have set out in search of new land, forgetting that you are to be devoted to your destiny and your duty of atonement Why do you blame fate for your trials and sufferings that you encounter in your marriage when you have chosen this path yourself?

39 Everyone who marries before My divinity - even if his union is not confirmed by any clergyman - makes a pact with Me, a contract that remains recorded in the book of God, in which all destinies are written down.

40 Who can erase these two interwoven names from there? Who can solve in the world what has been united in My law?

41 If I were to separate you, I would destroy My own work if you have asked Me to be united on earth and I have granted it to you - why do you not keep your vows afterwards and deny your oaths? Is this not a mockery of my law and my name?

42 To you barren women, the Master says: you wished and asked much that your body become a fountain of life, hoping that one evening or one morning the throbbing of a tender heart would be heard within you; I have not been able to make it happen But the days and nights have passed, and only sobs have escaped your breast, because no child has knocked at your gates.

43 How many of you who hear Me, and who have been robbed of all hope by science, will have to become fruitful so that you may believe in My power and many may recognize Me through this miracle Watch and be patient. Do not forget My words!

44 Fathers of families, avoid errors and bad examples. I do not demand perfection from you, only love and care for your children. Prepare yourselves spiritually and physically, for in the hereafter great legions of spirits are waiting for the moment to become man among you.

45 I want a new mankind, which not only increases in number but also in virtue, and multiplies itself, so that men may see the promised city near and their children may be able to dwell in the New Jerusalem.

46 I want the earth to be filled with men of good will, which are fruits of love.

47 Destroy the Sodom and Gomorrah of this time, do not let your heart become accustomed to their sins, and do not make it like their inhabitants.

48 In this way I prepare you in the third time, because the crowds which I have announced to you will come.

49 Everyone take on the role that is his, and so now hear my teaching in a parable:

50 "Before God there was a Spirit full of light, purity and innocence, who said to his Lord: "Father, tell me what my task is, for I long to serve You. And the Lord lovingly answered him: "Be patient, I will unite in the world a man and a woman, and out of their union a son will be born, in whom you will incarnate, so that you may gain experience as a human child in the trials of the world and you may feel the tenderness of a mother and the loving support of a father close to you".

51 The Spirit rejoiced and waited. Meanwhile, the Lord united a man with a woman by bonds of love, and so (united) He sent them on the path of life. —

52 A new living creature sprouted in the womb of the woman, and then God sent that Spirit to take flesh in that body, and in the ninth month he saw the light of day.

The mother was radiant with happiness, and the father looked at him with pride. That son was the work of both, the fruit of their love. The woman felt strong, and the man felt a little like his Creator. The two dedicated themselves to the care of that tender heart.

53 The Spirit, who animated the Son, shone when he saw the sweet gaze of his mother and the earnest yet loving face of the Father.

54 Time passed, and the Father, in his struggle for life, moved away from the nest of love, went astray, and went so far as to get lost, leaving shreds of his garment in the thorny bushes. He ate poisonous fruits and defoliated the flowers he found on his way. When he felt sick and depressed, he remembered the loved ones he had left. He tried to return and look for them, but he lacked the strength. So he gathered all his strength, and dragging and staggering along the long path, he reached the gates of his home. The wife received him in her arms with tears in her eyes, the son was sick and dying.

55 When the father saw his dying son, he implored Divine Mercy for his recovery, and desperately pulled up his hair and blasphemed. But that Spirit detached himself from his body and went into the next world. His parents remained desolate and took turns blaming themselves for the misfortune that had struck them: he, because he had left, she, because she was unable to hold him back.

56 When that Spirit came into the presence of the Creator, he said: "Father, why did You take me away from the arms of that sweet mother, who made my absence sob and despair? To this the Lord answered him: "Wait, be patient, for you will return to the same womb anew when those have recognized their faults and understood My law.

57 The man and the woman continued to live together, lonely, and repented inwardly of their transgressions when they were surprised once more by the signs of a new child. God let the Spirit return to that womb anew and told him: "Be in that body that prepares for life, and refresh yourself again in that womb.

58 The parents who thought the firstborn was lost did not know that he had returned to their midst. But the emptiness that the first son left behind was filled by the second, joy and peace returned to the bosom of that home, the mother smiled again, and the father too took pleasure.

59 Now the man was afraid to go away from his own, and took pains to care for them with love while he stayed with them. But time made him forget his past experience, and tempted by bad friends, he fell into vice and temptation. The woman reproached him and began to reject him; the home turned into a battlefield. Soon the man lay defeated, sick and weakened, while the woman left the child alone in the cradle and went in search of bread for the innocent child and food for that companion who did not know how to love or protect her. She suffered humiliation and abuse, lived through dangers and resisted the desires of evil-minded men, and in this way she provided the daily bread for her relatives.

60 God had mercy on the innocent Spirit, and even before he opened his eyes to the light of reason, he called him again. But when the Spirit came before His Lord, He told Him with pain: "Father, anew You have taken me from the poor of those whom I love. See how hard my lot is! Now I beg You to let me remain forever either in their bosom or in yours; but do not let me go back and forth any more, I am weary.

61 When the man awoke from his apathy, he saw a new image of pain: the wife was weeping inconsolably at the head of the bed on which the second son lay dead. The man wanted to take his own life, but the wife stopped him by saying: "Do not touch your life, hold back your hand, recognize that we ourselves are the cause that God takes away our children. The man calmed down as he realized that there was a light of truth in those words.

The days passed and brought peace to those hearts that thought back with pain to their children who had left them and who had been the joy of that home that from then on sank into desolation.

62 Then the Spirit asked his Lord, "Father, will you send Me to earth anew?" "Yes," the Lord told him, "and as often as necessary, until those hearts are smoothed out. - When he incarnated again, his body was sick, because his mother was sick and his father too. With a request for relief that Spirit rose from his bed of pain to the Father. This time he had not seen the light of day*, there was no smile on his parents' lips, there were only tears. The mother cried from morning to night at the cradle of the child, while the father, full of remorse, felt that the pain pierced his heart when he saw that the son had inherited his own infirmities.

** So he was born blind as a result of the parents' illness.*

63 The Spirit's sojourn in that sick flesh was short, and he returned to the presence of the Lord.

64 Loneliness again surrounded the spouses, but pain had united them as never before, their hearts loved one another, and they vowed to walk together until the end of the path of life. The husband fulfilled his duties, she cared for her husband, and both of them were enjoying their illnesses.

65 They hardly believed that God would grant them another son, but behold, when the Lord saw that physical and spiritual health flourished in those beings, He sent them that Spirit as a reward for the woman's self-denial and the man's improvement, and from the woman's womb sprouted a little body, fresh as a flower bud, which flooded that home with happiness and peace.

66 The man and the woman thanked their Lord on their knees, weeping with happiness, while that patient and obedient Spirit smiled through the Son and said to God, "Lord, separate me no more from my parents. There is peace in my home, love in their hearts, warmth in my cradle, milk and honey in my mother's breast, bread on the table. My father caresses me, and in his hands he has the tools for the work. Bless us." And the Lord blessed them with rejoicing in His Spirit and left them united in one "Body", one heart and one will." (End of parable).

67 Today I say to you: drink of this wine, of My teaching, and rejoice, for when you gather together with your Father, there is a feast in the house of the Lord.

68 How many of you awaken to new life when they hear My Word in this time! You were dead by faith; for while the earthly doctors had robbed some of all hope, the priests had refused to give the Lord's Supper to others.

69 You opened your heart when you felt that My Word healed the sick, lovingly forgave the sinner and that the Master offered the bread of eternal life to all

70 Streams of wickedness you have seen on your way of life, swamps and barren land that no one knew how to make fertile.

71 You have seen how the fields that were once fertile and offered the world their rich fruits of peace and happiness are now transformed into fields of blood, destruction, and death.

72 It is necessary for the Father to approach His children. I am the dew that descends on the fields in the silence of the night and falls on the crowns of the flowers. But the flowers that have withered, the hearts that have given up hope, are not able to feel My love.

73 Disciples, realize that with My teaching I have awakened in your hearts the feeling of mercy so that you may make the sufferings of men yours and not be indifferent to their conflicts, trials and tragedies

74 Unite in thought and pray for your brothers. I will answer your pleas and reward your petitions. You are still too weak to forget your sufferings or worries to think of others. I say to you: Affirm these trials with courage and with trust in your Lord, for they will not depart from your way of life or dissolve because of your stubbornness or rejection. But with spiritual exaltation, with faith, with inner calmness, you will master the most terrible afflictions. Every sting, every abyss that you overcome, will leave a spark of light in your Spirit. He who knows how to accept his trials with composure feels that the moments of pain, which would seem eternal to others, are getting shorter.

75 This life is your crossroads, where you sometimes fall down, but also feel that you are not alone with your cross, because an invisible and loving helper raises you up each time you sink down under the weight of your destiny.

When the wolf has approached you, I have driven him away. When unbelievers and spies have entered the lap of your assemblies to discover faults and accuse you of them, I have covered you with My cloak of tenderness and have closed the lips of those. When men have put you to the test with their questions, I have prematurely put the voice of the Holy Spirit on your lips since you had not yet prepared yourselves to convince them with words of light.

76 I do not reproach you, but seek in the goodness of My Word hope, recovery and also judgment. What would become of you if I flattered you in your imperfections and praised you in your sins? Is this not what men do to the princes of the world? - Always have I encouraged you when I see you zealously seeking your spiritual progress, when you visit the sick without thinking of the hour or paying attention to whether the weather is unfriendly; and when you have stood before the judges, you have remained calm and have borne witness to Me with words of truth.

77 Thus you have learned that hearts are the fields you must cultivate and that the more extensive the fields are, the greater your efforts must be; and that you must not leave what you have sown

78 Among you are those who will go to other nations in search of new fields to sow. I have given you the universal language with which you will be able to communicate with one another - not the choice language of human lips, but that which the Spirit expresses through love.

79 For others it will not be necessary to undertake these great journeys. For them it will be enough to prepare to practice mercy on the very neighbor, as well as to give light to the disembodied spirits who are confused. Woe to him who closes his doors to the cry for help of these legions of the needy, for they will not forgive in their confusion!

80 The industrious disciple blesses me at every step because he feels the weight of his cross to be light and he is happy to serve me. The lazy one feels robbed of his freedom and bent under a very heavy burden. I do not bind anyone and do not make anyone a slave either; on the contrary, I give you true freedom so that neither prison nor death can put you in chains, but so that where many thought themselves lost, you lift your Spirit onto the infinite stepping stone of his development.

81 Disciples: Are you ready to forgive those who offend you? Who are your enemies? - Truly, I tell you, you must not call your fellow men enemies! I do not send you against men, but against their sin and their ignorance.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 39

1 I am the peace that comes down on you, because in the world I see only chaos.

2 Watch and pray, do good, and you will destroy war by the exercise of mercy.

3 The tree of science, as men have tended it, bears a bitter fruit for mankind. But I now give you the crystal clear water of love so that you may water it and experience how different the fruits will be, which just that tree will then produce.

4 Before you discover in my teaching the secret of caring for the tree of science, it will be whipped by strong hurricanes that will let its bad fruits fall down to the last and purify it.

5 After this storm you will gradually see a new light shining in your Spirit, which will be reflected in all your lives

6 You are now living in the time of judgment. remember how many times I have told you that the Sickle of My Divine Justice tirelessly cuts off the weeds

7 Science, as well as religions or men of power, are getting to feel My Justice. Nothing will remain unexplored by My gaze or will not be weighed on My scales. From the beginning of mankind sin has been condemned to die, and my word must be fulfilled.

8 When you, My people, see on earth the signs of these events, rise to Me in prayer, unite with your family in one thought and send your Spirit as messengers of My Love to your brothers in need of peace

9 Do not doubt the power of prayer; for if you have no faith in the exercise of charity, you will be unable to give anything to your brothers

10 Have I not taught you that even the unleashed forces of nature can hear your prayer and calm down? If they obey My voice - why should they not obey the voice of the children of the Lord when they have prepared themselves?

11 Already in the time when I was with you in the world, I taught you to pray so that in the moments of trial you could unite with your Father and, drawing power from Him, fulfil your mission of love and mercy among men

12 Prayer is a grace which God has given to man, so that it may serve him as a guide to rise up (spiritually), as a weapon to defend himself, as a book to teach himself, and as a balm to heal himself and recover from every illness.

13 True prayer has disappeared from the earth; people no longer pray, and when they try to do so, they do it with their lips instead of speaking to Me with the Spirit, using empty words, rites and pretences How will people see miracles when they use forms and practices that Jesus did not teach?

14 It is necessary that true prayer returns among men and it is I who am teaching you anew

15 Blessed is he who in his love for others inspires them as a step in their upward striving towards Me For when he opens his eyes to look at himself, he will see himself close to his Father.

16 Do not ask what you are to do to know that you have fulfilled your mission, for my law is limited to your love for one another. Understand that every day of your life offers you an opportunity to exercise this divine commandment.

17 Everyone can fulfil the mission to love in his own way.

The one who leads souls, the one who teaches, the scientist, the ruler, the family man, all of you can serve your neighbor if you are inspired by My supreme commandment which tells you to love one another.

18 Everything will be pure, everything will be renewed so that the new generations may find the earth prepared for the fulfillment of their great spiritual task.

19 Do not choose those whom you are to love, love all without distinction. Spiritual love must know no favors.

20 The love which I teach you is beyond love for your loved ones, love for the fatherland and for yourselves.

21 Do not be afraid not to be useful in this work of love, thinking of your material poverty. Spiritualize, and you will not need the goods of the earth to do good to your neighbor. See how I have chosen among this people of needy and simple minds My workers and made them counsellors,

doctors and confidants of those who suffer, and that one comes to them in desire of comfort and peace.

22 Inexhaustible has flowed from their love the balm of healing; from their previously ponderous lips came the Word of Light, which instructs, renews, moves and convinces. And what did these workers believe to carry in their hearts before I revealed their heritage to them? - Nothing, they felt themselves to be outcasts, unable to practice charity and to lead themselves.

23 See how, before the modesty of these workers, the rich appear and ask for help, the doctors to question them about their unsolved problems; and those who have trained in theological or philosophical knowledge come to learn the first lesson. Does not this miracle that has happened among you amaze you? Then you already understand it, people, and you, mankind, will understand it. The power and the riches of the earth will not be enough to bring you peace, to be useful to one another by giving material help if you do not learn to love.

24 If love is in your Spirit and you let your neighbor feel it, you will see miracles come true. Begin to practice virtue, you who have remained unfeeling or far from mercy, love, goodness, which are the essence of a spiritual life. And if someone comes to your doors, exhausted by thirst, tiredness and hunger, sit him at your table without thinking whether there is enough bread in the box. Ask your heart if you do it with sincere love when you invite the wayfarer to your table, with true compassion. If so, you will see the bread multiplied, you will all be filled, and in the wanderer's heart a flame of faith will be kindled to thank Me and bless Me. He will do in his life what you have done in him, for you have taught him a lesson of love accessible to the most limited mind.

25 Be humble, remember that I, your God, was born in lowliness and later covered My Body with a simple tunic why do you always dream of good clothes and even long for royal garments?

26 Your kingdom is not of this world either this life is like a battlefield where you go to earn merits, to enter the conquered land victoriously and receive in it your reward

27 Never let the cross lie halfway, never abandon your task, for it would be like throwing away your weapons in a battle, fleeing cowardly from the fight, renouncing the triumph that awaited your Spirit.

28 I am the perfect way; in my life on earth I left you with my example the book of true life, through whose teachings you are to learn to fight to win in all battles. My sword of love fought without ceasing against the evil and ignorance of mankind. My weapons were not murderous; I did not bring you death, but eternal life. My meekness brought despair and confusion to those who reviled Me, My loving forgiveness conquered the hardness of their hearts, My death as a man brought them to life of grace. Do you not remember that the promised Messiah had been announced as an invincible warrior?

29 It is time for love, forgiveness and humility to spring up from the hearts of men, as true weapons to oppose hatred and arrogance. As long as hatred meets hatred and arrogance meets arrogance, the nations will destroy each other and there will be no peace in the hearts.

30 People did not want to understand that they can find their happiness and progress only in peace, and they run after their ideals of power and false greatness, shedding the blood of their brothers, destroying life and destroying the faith of men.

31 Man with his proud science challenges My Law and I tell you that I will fight against his sin once more But man will not find in Me a proud and haughty judge - for these are human faults - nor will he feel the burden of vengeance upon himself; for the base passions are inherent in your imperfection. He will meet a relentless judge and a master who teaches him a great love teaching.

32 Not all of you want wars, or you nourish hatred or pride towards the innocent, towards those of good will and faith. I will give signs when wars are about to break out, so that they (men of good will) may watch and pray; for through their prayer and "watch" they will be invulnerable to weapons of murder.

33 From east to west the nations will rise up and misunderstand each other, and from north to south they will also rise up, so that they may all meet at the way of the cross. In this clash there will be an immeasurable pyre on which hatred will burn, pride will be wiped out, and weeds will be destroyed.

34 It is necessary that the new generations find a pure earth, so that peace and love may flourish. But before that, even the last trace of the crime of Cain will disappear, whose legacy mankind still carries within it.

35 Do you, who are under the spiritual radiance of my teachings, find that in all this pain that is approaching, there is a punishment or retribution from God? - No, you tell me, it is the fruit we have bred and will now reap.

36 I always have compassion on My children because you are too small to understand all the evil you do to yourselves. This is why I approach you and by materialising My Word* I send you My messengers to admonish you, to warn you of your evil way. But when did you pay attention to my calls? - Never. - That is the reason why mankind suffers.

** This expresses that the divine word comes to us through the mediation of voice bearers, it is spoken materially and heard materially by the listeners - in contrast to the word received spiritually through inspiration!*

37 Beloved people, do not be a mere spectator in the face of the chaos that you will see. For you will have to give me an account of the peace and power you have received.

38 That peace and that strength are there for you to pray so that your minds may not be darkened, and that you may be diligent and tireless to do good, to kindle faith and to spread comfort among men.

39 Beloved disciples, spread My teaching among your brothers. I charge you to speak clearly, as I have taught you. Study carefully all parts of this Work, for truly, I tell you, tomorrow you will be questioned by your brothers. I know that they will ask you what is your conception of the Trinity of God, of the divinity of Christ and of the purity of Mary, and you must be strong to pass these tests.

40 About the Trinity you are to testify that there are not three different persons existing in God, but only one Divine Spirit, who has manifested himself to humanity in three different stages of development. But this (mankind) in its inability to penetrate to the bottom (of truth) believed to see three deities where only one Spirit exists. Therefore, when you hear the name of Jehovah, think of God as Father and as Judge. When you think of Christ, see in Him God as Master, as Love, and when you seek to understand where the Holy Spirit comes from, understand that He is no other than God, revealing His wisdom to the more advanced disciples.

41 If I had found mankind of the first times spiritually as developed as that of today, I would have made myself known to it as Father, as Master, and as Holy Spirit, and then men would not have seen three deities where only one exists. But they would not have had the ability to interpret my teachings, and would have become confused and would have strayed from my path to continue to create accessible and small gods according to their ideas.

42 Now you know the reason why the Father revealed Himself in stages, and you also understand the error of men regarding the concept of the Trinity.

43 In My Divine Spirit there is an infinite number of representations and qualities. But because I have shown Myself in three main characteristics during three epochs of time, I have called you Trinitarians, and now you already recognize Me in these three revelations and understand how to unite them into one, seeing in it one God who can reveal Himself as well today as judge as tomorrow as Master and later as Father of infinite wisdom and goodness.

44 No longer try to give me physical form in your imagination, for there is no form in my Spirit, any more than intelligence, love or wisdom have form.

45 I tell you this because many have imagined me in the form of an old man when they think of the Father; but I am not an old man because I am out of time, my Spirit has no age.

46 When you think of Christ, you immediately form in your mind the physical image of Jesus. But I tell you that Christ, the Divine Love born in the flesh, My Incarnate Word, when He left the bodily shell, merged with My Spirit from which He came forth.

47 But when you speak of the Holy Spirit, you use the symbol of the dove to try to imagine him in some form but I tell you that the time of symbols is over and that for this reason, when you feel yourselves under the influence of the Holy Spirit, you receive it as inspiration, as light in your Spirit, as clarity that disperses uncertainties, mysteries and darkness.

48 When I tell you that Christ is the love of the Father, understand that Christ is divine. What is strange about the fact that God made His love become man to manifest it to a world that lacked spiritualization? Is this not a proof of perfect fatherly love, which was given to those who - because they cannot go to the Father - are sought by Him?

49 I will therefore show you that Christ is not less than I*, nor comes after Me, for if He is Love, this Love comes neither after nor before any other power; it is united and fused with all (divine powers of being), which constitute the Absolute, the Divine, the Perfect.

* Here God speaks in the unity of all His Divine Essence Powers

50 And what shall I tell you about Mary, who was sent by the Lord to earth to serve Jesus as the Mother, in whose body the Word was to be manifested?

51 Verily, I tell you, she was the incarnated divine tenderness. That is why - when she heard in her home the words of the Lord's messenger who announced to her that she would receive the Messiah in her womb - there was no doubt or rebellion in her heart against what she knew was Divine Will. Her example was that of humility and faith; her work was silent and sublime. Therefore she was the only one who was able to fulfill that heavenly message and to accept that high destiny without vanity.

52 Jesus spent His childhood and youth at Mary's side, and in her womb and by her side He enjoyed her motherly love. The Divine Tenderness made woman sweetened the Savior's first years of His life in the world, because when the hour had come, He was to drink such great bitterness.

53 How is it possible that anyone could think that Mary, in whose womb the body of Jesus was formed and at whose side the Master lived, could be lacking in spiritual exaltation, in purity and holiness?

54 Whoever loves Me must first love all that is Mine, all that I love.

55 These teachings of love and mercy you are to bring to the knowledge of your brothers. You must know that it is not necessary for all mankind to hear Me in the form in which I make myself known to you. It is enough for me that this people be present and listen to these teachings so that they may be My witness and messenger before their brothers.

56 If this form of rallies were the highest that men can reach, then I would make it known all over the earth, and once instituted, it would have no end. But since this rallies through a human voice bearer is only the preparation for the perfect dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, I have granted him (the voice bearer) only a certain time and indicated to him the time of its termination, which will be 1950.

57 These crowds of people, who year after year have attended the teachings of their Master, are destined to spread this message among mankind after they will no longer hear My Word.

58 They are not to prepare themselves to teach before My departure, for it is necessary that they hear My last teachings, which will be the deepest and therefore those that make them strong and prepared for battle.

59 All, from the oldest churches to those who are beginning to gather in the newest "places", have heard from Me that this rallies will cease at the end of the year 1950, that it is My divine will that it therefore be done, and that the people must not in any way oppose what the Father has decreed.

60 It would be stubborn to strive to make Me wait still longer among you, it would mean denying the Father His perfection and His righteousness, and would be the denial that it was I, the Unmutable, who spoke to you.

61 Although in these moments no one feels capable of committing this desecration, I tell you this because I know that in the decisive moments, in the bitter and sad hour of My farewell, there will not be lack of a traitor at My table, a weak one who throws away the bread that nourished him for a long time and who, with a false kiss of love, abandons Me to the mockery and scorn of mankind.

62 Who, do you think, will make himself known through these brains when the time of my rallies is over? Do you want to make Me complicit in your disobedience?

63 Remember that disobedience on your part would later cause confusion among men, that a desecration of such greatness would promote chaos among the people. No one would believe in My rallies as the Holy Spirit, all would lose faith.

64 Already now I tell you that those who want to make them believe that after the time appointed by Me, I continue to manifest Myself through their rallies, shall be rejected and called deceivers, and whoever manifests himself through their intellect shall be called "false Christ But the seers who were to make common cause with that deception are to be called "false prophets.

65 People, strengthen yourself in everything I tell you today, so that when the hour of trial comes, you may remain firm, bound to my law, and you respect my will. For with your conduct you will bear the greatest witness that you have believed that this word is the highest truth. Whoever does the opposite will have denied me.

66 Blessed are those who remain faithful to My word, for when the time comes I will use them as messengers and witnesses of this divine message which I leave to mankind by means of My rallies through the human mind - as a pioneering lesson for the true spirit to spirit union with your Father.

67 Today I seek your Spirit, for the spiritual world craves for his presence.

68 You have not been able to rise up because each of your imperfections is a link in that chain that binds you to earthly goods and prevents you from swinging in the regions that correspond to the Spirit*.

** See note 6 in the appendix*

69 What will you work for (existence) after this life? Do you think that your Spirit can step firmly into a world in which only spiritualization is its light and support?

70 Hear this word, fathom it, and you will understand that it comes to your aid to free yourselves from all useless things, because those influences do not leave your soul free.

71 Here in My presence, in My presence, rid your soul of all impurities and set it free Do not be afraid because you will not reveal a secret to Me, I know you better than you know yourselves. confess to Me in your innermost being; I will understand you better than anyone and forgive you your law-breaking and your guilt, for I am the only one who may judge you But when you have been reconciled with your Father and you hear in your being the hymn of victory that your Spirit sings, sit down at My table in peace, eat and drink the food of the Spirit that is contained in the essence of My word.

72 When you get up from the table to return to your daily work, do not forget that in all your ways My Law is present and My gaze sees you by this I mean to tell you that not only, when you enter these meeting places to hear My Word, you should prepare yourselves in Spirit and in thought, but that that fear of hurting Me which you show in these places should accompany you everywhere and at all times

73 You have My word in your conscience so that you may ask it for advice when you walk in the path of fulfilling your mission

74 To all who listen to Me I give the same word; I give no more to the poor because they are in need, nor do I give less to the rich. Verily, I say to you, in the Spirit you are all needy.

75 I love you all equally; I see no differences of classes, races, languages, or creeds, not even a difference of sexes. I speak for the Spirit, it is he whom I seek and whom I have come to teach, to lead him to the Promised Land with the light of My teaching.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 40

1 Your Father prepared everything so that "The Word" of God might dwell among men and show them the way of their reparation by the sublime examples of His love.

2 First, He inspired the prophets who were to announce the form in which the Messiah would be born, the nature of His work, His sufferings and His death as a man, so that when Christ appeared on earth, the one who knew the prophecies would know Him instantly.

3 Centuries before My presence in Jesus, the prophet Isaiah said: "Therefore the Lord will give you this sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and he shall be called Immanuel. (Which means: God with us). With this prophecy among others he announced My coming.

4 Many centuries before My coming, David sang in psalms full of pain and prophetic meaning the sufferings of the Messiah during the crucifixion. In those Psalms he speaks of one of My seven words on the cross, indicating the contempt with which the crowd would lead Me to the Crucifixion, the expressions of mockery of men when they hear Me say that in Me is the Father, the abandonment My body would feel in the face of human ingratitude, all the torments I would be subjected to, and even the way they would cast lots over My garment.

5 each one of My prophets announced My coming, prepared the ways and gave exact characteristics so that when the day would come, no one would be mistaken

6 In Nazareth there lived a flower of purity and tenderness, a virgin named Mary, who was the very one announced by the prophet Isaiah, because from her womb the fruit of true life was to come forth. To her came the spiritual messenger of the Lord to announce to her the mission that she had brought to earth, saying: "Hail, Most Gracious One, the Lord is with you, you are blessed among women.

7 The hour had come when the divine mystery was to be revealed, and everything that had been said about the presence of the Messiah, the Savior, the Redeemer, was now to be fulfilled immediately. But how few hearts were there that felt my presence, how few spirits prepared to recognize the kingdom of heaven in the light of my truth.

8 Men, the majority of whom had become materialistic through their ambition, who subordinated everything to their human knowledge and experience and tried to verify the spiritual by means of their materialistic science, had to get into confusion in the face of the (for them) incomprehensible and finally denied me.

9 There were few who loved me and followed me, and many who misjudged me.

10 Those who loved Me were those who recognized My presence through their spiritual sensitivity and faith - gifts higher than human reason, science and intelligence.

11 At every turn I was explored. All my deeds and words were judged with evil intent, mostly they (the critics) were confused in the face of my works and proofs, because their minds were not able to understand what only the Spirit can comprehend.

12 When I prayed, they said: "what is he praying for, when he says that he is full of power and wisdom? What can he need or ask for?" And when I did not pray, they said that I did not fulfill their religious precepts.

13 When they saw Me not taking food while My disciples were eating, they judged that I was outside the laws established by God; and when they saw Me taking food to Me, they asked themselves: "why must he eat to live, he who said that he is life? they did not understand that I had come into the world to reveal to men how mankind, after a long period of purification, should live so that from it a spiritualized generation would emerge, above human misery, above the necessary needs of the flesh and above the passions of the physical senses

14 Many centuries have passed since I enlightened men through My Presence, and when they tried to comprehend the truth about Mary's conception, about My human nature and My spiritual being, their confused mind could not comprehend it, and neither could their poisoned heart grasp that truth.

15 That mind and that heart, freed for a moment from their darkness, will let its Spirit escape to the regions of Light where it will feel enlightened by a higher clarity, which will not be that of its reason nor that of its science

16 Then, through the Spirit now developed, they will grasp the truth which their small and limited minds could not reveal to them.

17 For if men are able to feel and understand all the love which my Spirit pours out on them through nature, they would all be good. But some are ignorant and others ungrateful.

18 Only when the forces of nature manifest my righteousness do they tremble; but not because they understand that it is the voice of my righteousness that speaks to them, but because they fear for their life or for their earthly goods.

19 From the beginning of mankind to the present day, My righteousness has been felt by men through the forces of nature, since in the rawness of the early times and in the materialism of the present time they are (were and are) only sensitive to material afflictions.

20 How long will men continue to develop so that they understand my love and feel my presence through conscience? When men will hear My Voice advising them and fulfill My Law, it will be a sign that for them the times of materialism are over.

21 For the time being they still have to be afflicted by the forces of nature in many forms until they are convinced that there are higher forces against which man's materialism is very small.

22 The earth will tremble, the water will purify mankind, and the fire will purify them.

23 All the elements and forces of nature will make themselves felt on earth, where human beings have not been able to live in harmony with the life that surrounds them.

24 Thus nature does not seek the destruction of those who defile it; it seeks only harmony between man and all creatures.

25 If its righteousness is becoming more and more manifest, it is because man's offences and his lack of conformity to the laws have also become greater.

26 I told you that no leaf of the tree moves without my will, and now I tell you that no element of nature obeys any will other than mine.

27 I tell you likewise that nature can be to men what they want: a mother lavish in blessings, caresses and food, or a barren desert where hunger and thirst reign; a master of wise and infinite revelations of life, goodness, love and eternity, or a merciless judge in the face of man's desecrations, disobedience and errors; I tell you that nature is a mother who is a great leader, a master of wisdom and infinite revelations of life, goodness, love and eternity, or a merciless judge in the face of man's desecrations, disobedience and errors

28 My Father's voice said to the first men, blessing them: "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth, making it subservient to you, and be lords over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the sky, and over all creatures that move on the earth.

29 Yes, mankind, I formed man so that he should be Lord and have power in the airspace, in the waters of the whole earth and in the natural forces of creation. But I said - Lord; because men - in the opinion that they rule the earth with their science - are slaves. Although they believe to master the forces of nature, they become victims of their immaturity, their presumption and ignorance.

30 Human power and science has invaded the earth, the seas, and the airspace, but their power and violence are not in harmony with the power and violence of nature, which - as an expression of Divine Love - is life, wisdom, harmony, and perfection. In the works of men, in their science and power, only arrogance, selfishness, vanity and wickedness manifest themselves.

31 Soon the violence of the forces of nature will shake up mankind. Through the cup of suffering men will leave materialism behind to see the light of truth, which will show them the way where they should have reached wisdom and true power.

32 It will never be too late for repentance, for making amends for an error or for the renewal of a sinner. The gates of my kingdom will always be open and await the child who, after having wandered long after his free will, will finally open his eyes to the light and understand that there is no freedom more perfect and wonderful than that of the Spirit who knows how to do the will of his Father.

33 Infinite freedom in love, in goodness, in justice, and perfection.

34 To fulfill My law, you must pray, always raising your Spirit to your Father.

35 I have seen that in order to pray, you prefer to seek solitude and silence, and you do well when you seek inspiration through prayer or when you want to thank Me. But I also tell you to pray,

whatever your situation, so that in the most difficult moments of your life you may know how to call on My help without losing equanimity, self-control, faith in My Presence and trust in you.

36 Prayer can be long or short, depending on the need. You may, if you so desire, spend whole hours in that spiritual bliss when your body is not weary or when no other duty requires your attention. And it can be so short that it is limited to one second when you are subjected to some test that has suddenly taken you by surprise.

37 It is not the words with which your mind tries to form prayer that reach me, but love, faith or trouble with which you show yourselves before me. That is why I tell you that there will be cases where your prayer lasts only a second because there will be no time to formulate thoughts, sentences or ideas as you are used to.

38 Everywhere you can call on me because for me the place is indifferent, since what I seek is your Spirit.

39 If it pleases you to pray outdoors, or if you feel greater devotion in these meeting rooms, or if you prefer your bedroom, do it where you feel closest to your Father. But do not forget that for me, who am everywhere, the place to communicate with your Spirit is indifferent.

40 You do not always pray with the same inner concentration, so you do not always experience the same peace or inspiration.

41 There are occasions when you are inspired and lift up your thoughts; and there are others where you remain completely impassive. How then will you always receive My messages in the same way? You must educate your mind and even your body to cooperate with the Spirit in the moments of prayer.

42 The Spirit is always ready to unite with Me; but it needs the good condition of the body to be able to rise up in those moments and free itself from all that surrounds it in its earthly life

43 Make an effort to achieve true prayer, for he who knows how to pray carries within himself the key to peace, health, hope, spiritual power and eternal life.

44 The invisible shield of My Law will protect him from persecution and danger. In his mouth he will carry with him an invisible sword to strike down all adversaries who oppose his way. A lighthouse will light up his path in the midst of the storms. Constantly, a miracle will be within reach for him whenever he needs it, be it for himself or for the good of his brothers.

45 Pray, exercise this high gift of the Spirit, for it will be this power that moves the lives of the people of the future - those people who (already) in the flesh will achieve the union of (their) Spirit with (My) Spirit.

46 Through prayer, the fathers of families will let themselves be given the inspiration to lead their children.

47 The sick will receive health through prayer. The rulers will solve their great problems by seeking the light in prayer, and the scientist will receive revelations likewise through the gift of prayer.

48 Seek this world of spiritual light, practice the prayer of the Spirit, perfect this form as far as you can, and transmit this knowledge to your children, trusting that they will go one step further than you have come. To help you in your prayer, I explain My teaching to you in a simple way and illuminate the revelations I gave you in the past times. Do you know why you can better understand My Word (now)? - Because your Spirit has developed.

49 Soon you will speak to men about My teaching, proving that you have understood the teaching you proclaim, supporting your words with your good works. Verily, I say to you, in view of your example, even the most unruly will be convinced of the truth of this teaching.

50 Only the one of My disciples who has developed his spiritual gifts and made his heart strong in the exercise of charity will withstand all the trials to which men would like to subject him. For when he has succeeded in expressing my word in its spiritual meaning and truth, and he has changed his heart into an inexhaustible fountain of love and mercy toward his brothers - whereby it is said that he has prayed and that he is on the path of spiritualization because of his virtue - then that disciple is equipped to bear witness to me.

51 Now that some years are still missing before My rallies end in this form - keep My Word in your hearts and learn from Me So if you do so in the way of your struggle, you will know when to speak to your brothers and when to teach with your silence.

52 You are to carry in you absolute trust in My divine assistance and the rock-solid faith that what you will do or pass on will have a good result because you are fulfilling My law.

53 On this trust and faith the effectiveness of your words and works will depend.

54 You will not always be able to speak, but on all occasions you are to prove the development of the gifts of your Spirit.

55 Prepare yourselves, then in a moment of trial your presence will be enough for the light to shine in the minds (of men), for the storm to turn into peace, and your spiritual prayer will work the miracle of revealing a mantle of mercy and tenderness over those for whom you pray.

56 Your good influence shall prevail over the spiritual and over the material. You should not limit yourselves to fighting only against the visible elements, but also against the invisible.

57 If the light of My Spirit has enlightened the scientist to discover the cause of the evils of the body, which you call diseases, it also enlightens you, so that with your spiritual sensibility you may discover the origin of all the evils that afflict human life, both those that cloud the spirit and those that blind the mind or torment the heart.

58 There are forces that - invisible to the human gaze and imperceptible to human science - constantly influence your lives.

59 There are good and there are evil; some give you health and others cause you sickness; there are light and dark.

60 Where do those powers come from? - From the Spirit, disciples, from the mind and feelings.

61 Every Spirit, whether incarnate or desincarnate, sends out vibrations in thinking; every feeling exerts an influence. You can be sure that the world is full of these vibrations.

* These terms occur frequently and mean Any Spirit still in its material body or no longer living in it

62 Now you can easily understand that where one thinks and lives in the good, there must be healing powers and influences, and that where one lives outside the laws and rules that characterize good, justice, and love, there must exist sinister powers.

63 Both fill the space and fight against each other; they have influence on the emotional life of men, and when they are able to distinguish, they accept the good inspirations and reject the bad influences. But if they are weak and are not trained in the accomplishment of good, they cannot resist these vibrations and are in danger of becoming slaves to evil and succumbing to its rule.

64 These vibrations emanate both from spirits incarnated and from beings incarnated, for on earth as in the hereafter there are good spirits and confused spirits.

65 At this time the influence of evil is greater than that of good. Therefore, the power that prevails in mankind is that of evil, from which come selfishness, lies, fornication, pride, the desire to harm, destruction, and all lower passions. It is from this disturbed moral equilibrium that the diseases that plague man arise.

66 Men have no weapons to fight against these forces. They have been defeated and taken as prisoners into the abyss of a life without spiritual light, without healthy joy, without striving for good.

67 Just now, when man believes he is at the summit of knowledge, he does not know that he is in the abyss.

68 I, who know your beginning and your future in eternity, gave men weapons from the first times with which they could fight against the forces of evil. But they despised them and preferred the fight of evil against evil, in which no one wins, because all will emerge defeated.

69 It is written that evil will not retain dominion, which means that at the end of times it will be good that triumphs.

70 If you ask Me what were the weapons I equipped men with to fight against the forces or influences of evil, I tell you that it was prayer, perseverance in the law, faith in My Word and love for one another.

71 Now I had to make myself known to this mankind spiritually to make clear to them word for word the origin of good and evil and the way of fighting to win in the great battle of the Third Age

72 I am making you watchful by giving sensitivity to your Spirit so that you may learn to receive all good that comes to you and reject and fight evil.

73 Let no one make fun of what I say, for by his mockery he will show his immense ignorance

74 You know that all the messengers you had - the forerunners of a spiritual or scientific revelation - were mocked; and yet mankind had to accept their revelations after some time, convicted by the truth they proclaimed.

75 Did the man of antiquity know in what way the transmission of any disease took place, or what was the cause of the spread of a disease? - No, they did not know, and out of that ignorance arose the superstitious beliefs and mysterious cults. But there came a day when man's intelligence, enlightened by the light of the Creator, discovered the cause of his physical illnesses and began to fight to discover the way to regain his health. Then, what had been hidden and invisible to him became understandable to the scientist, with which mankind gained a knowledge that the people of past times did not have.

76 In the same way, they will finally recognize the origin and influence of the forces of good and evil on man; and when this knowledge is generally known, there will be no one left who doubts the truth of my teaching while listening to this teaching.

77 I enlighten you with the light of this teaching so that you may discover in your spirit the faculties which mankind has despised from the earliest times, and so that your Spirit, awakening from its deep sleep and enlightened by the light of conscience, may know how to reject the forces of evil and attain the full unfolding of its spiritual development. Just as in polluted air the germ of an illness reaches you, so the evil influences of the soul come invisibly and silently, confusing your mind and shaking your Spirit.

78 Only prayer can give you inner knowledge and sensitivity, strength and inspiration to stand your ground in the daily and constant struggle against evil.

79 I have spoken to you about the powers and influences of evil: but have I mentioned any Spirit? Have I perhaps mentioned him by name? - No, you tell me. Rather, I must enlighten you at this time that there is no Spirit who is the source of evil or who is evil*.

** See note 7 in the appendix*

80 The old beliefs, images, figures and symbolic names by which the people of past times represented evil by giving it human form and ascribing spiritual existence to it - beliefs that have survived to the present generations - must disappear. For without realizing it, you have created with them superstitious myths and cults unworthy of the spiritual development that man has attained in this age.

81 Understand that evil came from man, from his weaknesses, and that as mankind increased in number, as their imperfections and sins, so did the power or influence of evil. This power, formed by thoughts, ideas, feelings and passions, began to make its influence felt on people, and they eventually believed that it was a Spirit, which was certainly the embodiment of evil, without realizing that that power was composed of its imperfections.

82 "Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 41

1 At all times I have spoken to you of eternal life, which exists beyond the material. I have promised you that you will all possess it; but I have also revealed to you that you must make amends for the evil you have caused so that your Spirit may develop.

2 To help you, I have told you: do good works on earth so that the seed you sow may bear good fruit and I receive the harvest, of which I am the Way and the Life

3 I have seen that mankind is unruly, that it has materialised, and so I had to give it My teaching to make it understand which is the way it must follow to reach true life and to kindle in it the hope of reaching Me

4 The way to reach perfection is long, and without my divine assistance you could not get there The spiritual life in the hereafter is a mystery to man; but study my teaching, carry out what you spiritual sense teaches you, and when you then cross the thresholds to true life, you will not be surprised or confused.

5 In the early times of mankind their spiritual development was so low that their (lack of) inner knowledge of the life of the soul after physical death and the (lack of) knowledge of its final destiny caused the soul, when leaving the flesh cover, to fall into a deep sleep from which it only slowly awoke. But when Christ became man in Jesus to give His teaching to all spirits, He sent His light, as soon as He had completed His task among men, to great multitudes of beings who had been waiting for His arrival since the beginning of the world to be freed from their confusion and to be able to rise to the Creator.

6 Only Christ could illuminate that darkness, only His Voice could awaken those souls that were sleeping to their development. When Christ died as a man, the Divine Spirit brought light to the spiritual worlds and even to the graves from which the souls came forth, those who slept close to their bodies. These beings roamed the world that night, making themselves visible to human eyes as a testimony that the Savior was life for all beings and that the soul is immortal.

7 Only Jesus could show them the way to reach the top of the mountain of true life. Whoever believes in Him, gives faith in His work and exercises His teaching will not remain in stagnation.

8 Disciples, do not feel superior to your brothers, because you are hearing these revelations which light up your way. The way you have to go is so far, and you must understand that you hardly take the first steps on it. When I reveal to you some secrets of the hereafter, it is so that you know the way already now and prepare yourselves not to get lost or stumble on it. Recognize that just as there are many paths in this world on which man can go astray, there are also paths in the wide spiritual valley, which can bring the soul into confusion if it has not woken and prayed.

9 Allow the "lifeblood" of My Love to give you life, remember that I have told you: "I am the vine and you are the branches You must bear fruit that glorifies the tree from which you come.

10 It is necessary that you patiently study My Word so that tomorrow you may be able to explain it to your brothers and that you may practise it according to the truth it contains When will man reach the perfection that My Law teaches him? - When he has fulfilled the First Commandment. For until now mankind has loved all the goods of the world more than its Creator. Yet all men, when they send up their prayer to Me, say that they love Me, and when they encounter pain because of their sin, they ask Me, "Lord, why do you punish me, though I love You so? But afterwards, when I have removed from their path the thorn that wounded them, they forget Him who loves them so much.

A parable:

11 Listen: In a synagogue there were two people praying. One of them wore splendid festive robes, the other went almost naked. The former thanked the Creator, because he believed that he possessed everything he owned through his own merits, and he believed that the one who was at his side was poor, naked and hungry, because in this way he received the harvest of what he had sown with his sin.

12 The poor felt unworthy to be in the presence of his Lord, and asked for forgiveness and strength to fulfill his atonement.

13 The mighty man gave thanks, thinking that if his body was adorned, his Spirit must be more so.

14 Time passed, and death overtook them both. The rich man was mourned by his own, his burial was solemn, and he had a splendid burial place. Spirit separated from the body, and when he entered the spiritual valley, he was disturbed, for his materialism prevented him from ascending. Wherever he directed his steps, he stumbled, and everything around him appeared to him shrouded in darkness.

The poor man, however, who was a wanderer, sat down under a tree, feeling tired, and with a sigh he left this life. No one mourned him, no one was with him in that hour, he had no grave, for his body became food for the birds of prey. His Spirit also went into the hereafter with the faith with which he had lived in the world, a faith directed into the future. He entered the "Valley of Spirits" without anyone denying him access. He moved toward a light, and when he reached it, he felt clothed and adorned, and those garments had a radiant glow. That Spirit wanted to rest from his long journey of life, when he saw before him his Father, who lovingly gave him the reward he had won with his works of faith and devotion.

15 He who had been mighty was still troubled in his confusion. For moments he forgot who he was; at times he wept and asked where he was, where his body was, and where he had left his treasures. Then he remembered his Lord and said to Him, "I am the one who came to the temple to show his feast garments and his power, and to tell You that he was satisfied that You had given him so much. Why do you not recognize me now and do not call me? - Then he heard a voice saying to him, "On earth you were only concerned with glory for your human vanities, you were arrogant, you humiliated the poor, and had disgust for the leper. Nothing of what you accumulated in the world could serve you to help you in this life here. So it is that you are now the neediest of the needy.

16 That Spirit, far from accepting and acknowledging divine righteousness and humbly beginning His atonement, blasphemed against His Lord by calling Him unjust, and departed from Him. Increasingly confused with anger, he met on his way a legion of beings who were moving towards the earth to harm mankind. He allied himself with them and sowed vanities, materialism, selfishness and arrogance on his path. But gradually he felt disgust and weariness at causing so much evil, and so he paused for a moment to reflect: centuries had passed, many had fallen victim to him, for he led all whom he influenced to ruin. He felt lonely, but in his loneliness he heard a voice speaking to him from within his being. It was his conscience that finally succeeded in being heard. He judged himself and realized that he was very small compared to creation. Then, humbly, after his pride was bowed, he sought his Lord, and in his prayer he spoke to Him and asked Him for forgiveness for his transgressions, and the Father's voice told him, "I forgive you, but go in search of that hungry man whom you condemned in the synagogue.

When he was ready to fulfill that mission, he lifted up his eyes and realized that the one he had seen miserable in the world was clothed in a blinding white robe and dedicated himself to the service of his Lord, illuminating the path of the lost souls. Then he, who had been haughty but now repented, said to his (spiritual) brother, "Help me to fulfill my spiritual atonement! The other, full of compassion and love, without feeling disgust at the impurities which this one carried in his soul, helped him in his purification. (End of the parable).

17 With the help of this parable, I make it easier to understand what you can find beyond your human life, so that you may have an idea of the trials that may befall all those who do not prepare their entrance into the Spiritual Valley with their works of love.

18 I will make you understand that out of the spirit of all those who live a spiritual, healthy, and righteous life without fanaticism, good examples will arise like shining lights which will illuminate both the way of an incarnated Spirit and the way of one who dwells in the invisible.

19 Before Christ no one was able to light the light in the spirit beings who lived in the darkness of sin.

20 I was the first to enter the worlds of confusion to bring the light there and in this way teach My disciples to do the same to their brethren. For "the Lamb" was the only one who broke the seals that kept the Great Book of True Life and True Wisdom.

21 The voice you hear is that of the sixth seal, and it was not heard in all nations only because men were not equipped; for they were arrogant towards the voice of My call and left it entirely to the hungry and exposed* to hear Me.

** These are symbolic terms for spiritual needs: poor - in spiritual knowledge; hungry - for justice and love; exposed - without the garment of good works.*

22 Today I say to you: forgive and extend your hand when you are asked.

23 Follow the traces of Elijah's humility and patience; his mission is to cleanse souls and bring them to Me. He has worked tirelessly and offers me a pure, sensitive and prepared people, so that they may hear My word. He has brought you to the mountain of the New Zion so that you may hear My voice, and when you heard Me, you were deeply moved. Do not doubt because I am now giving you My teaching through human mediation. Always have I surprised you and put your faith to the test. You have entered a new period of time and must ascend another stage in the evolutionary path of the Spirit.

24 Blessed are those who sacrifice their body shell to perfect their soul; blessed are those who bear their cross with humility and patience. When I see you prepared, I will put you in front of a crowd of people to lead them; and if you persevere in virtue, pride will not enter your heart, you will feel yourselves not as masters but as servants, and these crowds will multiply. But woe to those who misinterpret my commandments and lead their brethren into the abyss instead of causing them to climb up the mountain of their development. How much will they have to fight to defend themselves against their enemies, and how often will their heart be broken in that struggle. You, however, in your obedience - remember that you are about to conquer the mountain top where all suffering will be compensated by My blessing.

25 In a short time the promised generations will come to earth, who will make great progress in spiritual development. They will interpret my word better than you and will spread it over all nations. These new human beings, whom I am equipping today, will hold dialogue with me from Spirit to Spirit and will give proofs of their authority among their neighbors.

26 Beloved people, when you prepare yourself, I will give you laws and works that will amaze men. Your enlightened mind will discover in nature and in your Spirit all that is great and perfect. Then you will have the full knowledge of your abilities, and your works will be great in love and mercy for your brethren.

27 Be good workers in your master's garden; pull out the weeds, tending the plants, and when you see them blossoming, rejoice and offer Me your work. Remember that when I give you the commission to give life to the plants, you must not cause pain or hurt these creatures. I speak of your brothers, of their sensitive heart, so that you may always watch over them with love, as I have taught you.

28 Understand that it is not impossible to fulfil My laws; you only have to pray and be filled with firm will, with love for your Father, with helpfulness and love for your brothers, then I will put My power in you. I do not want you to become a victim. Love, be virtuous, and My favor will rest upon you.

29 Do not blame Me for your errors. I have given you conscience so that you may be guided by His light. It is an unbending judge who has always shown you the way of good and warned you so that you do not fall into temptation. I have also surrounded you with beings who help you to understand your relinquishments and to attain the virtue of humility and meekness.

30 You, who prepare yourselves with love to listen to My teaching, do not want to miss a single one of My lessons, and in your hearts you ask Me to allow you to listen until the last of My words at this time.

You will continue to be the heirs of this grace; but you must understand that when I tell you: "Ask and it will be given you", you must rise in prayer to ask for what is beneficial to your Spirit, for some ask only for their earthly life. But I hear you according to my will and not according to yours. What would become of you if I always granted you your wishes? How many times have you asked with insistence for something which - although you believed it to be for your own good and expected it from morning till evening - you did not see come true. But after some time you realized that you were wrong, and that the Father was right.

Nevertheless, the stubborn, the dissatisfied, the demanding, was given what he demanded so that the painful and adverse consequences might force him to humbly acknowledge the truth. But to the

one as to the other I have given trials for their own good: While some learn through love, others do it through pain.

31 It fills me with joy to see you coming to my teaching, and at your elevation I feel in my Spirit the caress of the child The Father who longs to be loved by those who are far from His Kingdom has approached you to receive your kiss. But as long as mankind does not let itself be saved, some will see me waiting for them day after day and century after century, and others will suspect that I am hanging on the cross because of their lack of love.

32 You belong to those; but in hearing My Word you have experienced that instead of condemning you, I have forgiven you I have seen your lips bitter and I have sweetened them with My Word; I have made them sweet I have seen you exhausted by the trials of life and have given you My strength.

33 The one who feels his body broken by pain wonders if he has not abused it and, crushed, he asks Me to know how to recover his vitality which enables him to continue fighting Then I say to him: penetrate into the innermost essence of My Word, which is the law, and in its commandments and principles everyone will find the teaching he needs.

34 Do not depart until you have eaten of all the fruits of this table, and if you do not feel satisfied afterward, you may go in search of other food But if you want to comprehend My truth, prepare yourselves and do not doubt My presence, only because you have not received what you have asked Me. Verily, I tell you, in the secrecy of My Spirit your goods rest and wait for the moment of your preparation to be in your spirit.

35 Some remain strong in this way, others waver every moment because they listen to the words of their brothers who lead them into temptation to abandon this teaching

36 The master tells you Remain for some more "dawnings" in which you receive my teaching, and pay attention to what you hear from me, so that you at least take light with you in your Spirit, for you are still blind. I know that you must return to Me and that you will be apostles of this work.

37 He who has once heard Me carries a love wound in his heart that will never close

38 For how many of those who found peace here, without realizing it, will need to lose it (again) to return to Me; for they will see that peace cannot be bought with material goods, since it is a treasure that comes down from God

39 Peace has fled from men, and to find it they will have to rise up to Me. Today the mighty have lost their power, the kings tremble before their rebellious subjects, the lords have become servants.

Those who thought themselves free are bound by My justice, and the scientists are perplexed.

40 Be aware that with all the treasures and powers of men not one atom of peace can be acquired, and that also the gift of healing has given way to the doctors who with all their science cannot buy a single drop of My Balm as long as their heart does not free itself from self-interest

41 Beloved disciples, do not doubt the grace I have entrusted to you, nor be shy because of the meanness of your clothing or because of the low position you occupy among your brothers Be not timid because you see that you are among the last in your jobs. Do not feel humiliated, be content and worthy, thinking that - when you are physically under the command of your brothers - your Spirit is above them. You could even become slaves in this world; but your spirit has been freed through my light so that it dwells in the Infinite and Eternal. The Spirit, who is in truth my servant, knows peace and true freedom.

42 You must fulfill your task among men. I will guide you so that you may bring light to your brethren, and you must not feel yourselves incapable of fulfilling your destiny, for to no one have I assigned a task that is not to be carried out. It is enough for me if you pray with sincerity and if you are always prepared.

43 Prayer is the way to obtain wisdom, it is the key that opens the divine secrets, and is the language in which the Spirit of the Son speaks to his Lord.

44 How many miracles and how much mercy will you be able to spread on your way, if you prepare yourselves as I have taught you You will not need books of science or philosophy to have knowledge or to teach. It will be enough for you to study and fathom the teachings that I have given you in the Three Times.

45 If you are poor, you will never be outlaws.

Fight like all for the bread of the earth, but do not toil more than necessary, do not sacrifice your body in the effort to acquire and accumulate earthly goods. Divide your time so that you can spare a few moments for the development of your Spirit.

46 If I disapprove of the unrestricted materialization in man, I do not advise you with this that you are to strive alone for the spiritual. As long as you are in the world and have a material body, you must reconcile the needs of the body with those of the Spirit as far as your development allows you to do so in your life. Give to God what is God, and to the world what is to the world.

47 Clothe your body and protect it from the rigors of the weather, but clothe your Spirit with light. Procure bread for your body, and as you strive for it to be of good taste and to contain the substances that sustain you, so provide for your Spirit a food of true life for it.

48 When "the flesh" prevails, the Spirit suffers; when the Spirit prevails, matter suffers. But verily, I tell you, it is because there is no harmony between the two components. This is present when both form a single "body" and a single will.

Do not be satisfied with the opinion that you have fulfilled your mission by praying. I ask of you only five minutes of prayer, so that you may spend the rest of your time fighting for material life and within it fulfill the duties of your Spirit, sowing with your good works the seed of love and mercy among your brothers. My word prepares you; I could not send you as weak to raise up the fallen, nor would I send you as sick to comfort the afflicted.

49 Disciples, what do you ask Me for those who put stones in your way to bring you down? - You ask that forgiveness be with them. I bless even those who cause you suffering for My sake.

50 Live in peace in your homes, make a sanctuary out of them, so that when the invisible beings enter, wandering confused in the spiritual valley, they may find in your being the light and peace they seek, and they may ascend in the hereafter.

51 What would become of these beings if they saw only strife in your home? What would become of these needy ones?

52 Take a torch, light it, and do not let its light go out, which is the love for your brothers and the faith in the mercy of your Father; then there will be my peace in your homes. Prepare your heart for this, purify your soul through repentance and renewal so that you may receive the meaning of My Word and be strengthened by it. I settle down among you and proclaim My teaching in My word so that you may feel My presence and bear witness to Me. I give you another opportunity to hear My teaching because I want you to fulfill My commandments, to walk on the right path until you find the promised land, a safe land where you can rest from your pilgrimage and earn the high reward offered by your Father.

53 It is necessary that you understand My word so that you do not throw it away, as a proud child does when he despises the bread that is offered to him This Word wants to save you, wants to turn you away from your false customs, from the fanaticism and confusion into which religions have plunged you. If you do not understand My word, or if you do not want to hear and study it, you reject Me and you will not recognize the final purpose of My rallies in the Third Age. The indicated date for its completion will come, and then you will feel a void in your hearts, and in the knowledge that it was a grace you did not appreciate, you will call upon Me. But my word will no longer be heard through the mediation of the human mind.

Then the burden of your incomprehension will fall upon you, and you will have no peace. Do you want to drink this so bitter cup? - I will look upon you with pain and await the day of your return. Let your Spirit free itself and come to me. Spiritualize so that you may walk the path of elevation and progress to true life.

54 Be righteous in all your actions, and when you rebuke your brothers, be neither judge nor executioner. Do not use the whip to chastise your neighbour.

55 In the Second Time, when Jesus had entered Jerusalem, He found that the Temple, the place consecrated for prayer and worship, had been turned into a market, and the Master eagerly threw out those who profaned it in this way, saying to them, "My Father's House is not a marketplace. These were less guilty than those charged with leading the Spirit of men in the fulfillment of the law

of God. The priests had turned the temple into a place of honor and splendor, and this dominion was destroyed.

56 Today I have used no scourge to punish those who profane My law. I have (however) allowed the consequences of their own transgressions to be felt in men so that they may know how to interpret their meaning and understand that My Law is unbending and unchanging. I have shown man the way, the straight path, and when he departs from it, he exposes himself to the hardships of a just law, because in him my love is manifested.

57 Zealously show your children the way, teaching them to fulfill the laws of Spirit and matter; and if they violate them, rebuke them, because you as parents represent me on earth. Then remember Jesus who, full of holy wrath, taught a lesson for all time to the merchants of Jerusalem, defending the cause of God, the immutable laws.

58 Men ask Me for a quiet existence, because in him they have the gift of peace, which is obtained by the fulfillment of their duties. But I ask you: Is it absolutely necessary that, in order to have peace, you must first suffer war? See how the good seed has been destroyed by evil! One nation destroys another; those who are strong today are destroyed tomorrow. But the people of Israel at these moments intercede for mankind and tell Me: "Master, I have prayed and You have not granted me what I asked You for. Do you know, people, how many sufferings you have relieved, and how much hope your prayer has instilled in those creatures? It is not I who determine that there is peace in the world, but man when he has converted his heart to love and humility.

59 How great is the ignorance which mankind brings before my eyes! Neither the learned nor the ignorant have fulfilled My laws, and although I am among them as Master, they have not listened to My teachings. If your transgressions bring you death, take My word as the bread of eternal life. Live vigilantly, working in My teaching, and love your brethren.

60 This teaching is like a new day that illuminates the way of mankind. You have seen an age like a setting sun disappearing and a new day dawning, in which you will see mighty lights illuminating men in a great awakening. You have seen the passions unleashed, sin as it bears bitter and sorrowful fruits, evil as it attacks homes and nations, injustice as it seizes men. But I come to stop this effervescence: not to judge the world, but to set it on the right path. And do not ascribe to me the pain you bring before my eyes and which you have created for yourselves. I have created you so that you may live, gather experiences and ascend through your merits. - Nevertheless I love you, and that is why your pain has come to me and I have come as Comforter and Master to give you back what you have lost and to announce to you that the kingdom of peace is approaching you and that you have to prepare yourselves to get into it. Humanity will change, then the good will be in the hearts of men.

61 From the beginning of times, I have been speaking to you in many forms so that you may understand Me, and especially to you who have been My confidants, My voice bearers and heralds who have brought My Messages to the other peoples Today I tell you to continue patiently with your task, not to pause in the face of your brothers' disbelief and lack of understanding.

While you have believed and confirmed My rallies as the Divine Spirit that took place in this time, others are not yet prepared to receive this news; but do not therefore misunderstand or despair: what you cannot accomplish, I will do, and will present My work to the world and fulfill My promise.

62 I have chosen this nation, and I am pleased that My workers go out from it to sow the seed. I prepare you so that you may be masters, but not judges of your brothers. Remember that I left you among your brothers as servants and not as masters. When this word is known to your brethren and is sought by them, I will tell them

63 Come to Me, wanderer, I have the water that quenches the thirst that consumes your Spirit. I see you poor in Spirit and in matter, but I will give you more than what you ask Me for. I offer you a kingdom of peace, the same that I offered to the first creatures that I sent to this world. It is not the water of the springs or the perishable peace that lasts only a moment, but eternal grace and eternal peace, truth and light.

64 For all I bring forgiveness and relief, both for those who love Me and for the indifferent. I do not curse the one who has hurt Me, rather I bless him because I know that one day he will love Me.

65 You are not to strive for earthly pleasures; what is today will not exist tomorrow. Seek and work for everlasting life, that life from which no one turns back again because it is the highest truth. Reach it by the way of my teaching, come by fulfilling my commandment, which I have given you at all times: "Love one another.

66 How happy your Father is when he is in touch with His children! After this time in which I gave you My Word through the mediation of man, you will learn to seek Me in the Infinite and your communion (with Me) will be purer and more constant, it will be the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

67 what joy I see in My children because they have heard Me anew, and how do they recognize Me and follow Me! I repeat again, My children: "love one another", as I have always taught you.

68 I have called you to make you great in the Spirit, not masters of the world.

69 if you are humbled for My sake, I will praise you; if you endure suffering, I will comfort you My peace be with you.

Teaching 42

1 I remove from your path the obstacles that might hinder your work in my fields; for you are the chosen ones to fulfil this mission, you are to make known to mankind the truth of my teaching - Be strong! For I have seen that you lack faith, that you let yourselves be defeated by discouragement and do not rise from your falls with determination. You again doubt, as you did in the Second Time, and to believe, you ask me for material proofs, which I am not allowed to grant you. Do not be like the scribes and priests who, with the writings in their hands, thought that My coming among the people of that time would take place in a very definite form, and when they saw that the execution of My mission was in a different form of revelation than that which they expected, they doubted. Because the miracles, which they demanded, were not granted to them because the way was already marked out by me and everything was completed as it was written from eternity.

2 You doubt because your heart is not prepared. You did not know my prophecies, and very few have fathomed and understood my revelations in all their truth. But even if your heart was ignorant - the Spirit foreboded that I would have to come to you once more, and today My Word shapes you like a fine chisel and proves to you the truth of My rallies. Verily, I say to you, you must not subject your Father to trial. Pray and immerse yourselves in deep contemplation. It is now time for you to return to Me and to draw near to your Creator and reunite with Him.

3 Remember that if you have wept on earth, it is not I who caused you this suffering. I did not delight in your atonement, nor have I been indifferent to your pain; I only wanted to shape and uplift your Spirit. I have always loved you and always forgiven you.

4 Penetrate into the meaning of My Word and discover all that I want to express to you through the clumsy lips of the voice bearer But seek to hear me not only through their mediation: I have taught you perfect prayer so that you may attain the Spirit to Spirit communion with your Father, through which you may speak to Me in the language that corresponds to the Spirit and receive My wise and loving answers.

5 Why do you ignore My work of spiritualization and ignore the voice of conscience that speaks to you within? why do you believe only human words and judgments and allow the Spirit who lives in his time* to wither like flowers under a scorching sun when they lack irrigation?

** In the dawning age of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of God who comes to rule in man.*

6 The children will unite with Me, will receive My Messages and amaze you with their progress They will teach you in My love teaching and their convictions will be firm. But do not feel humbled for this! - When you see in the bosom of your home that they give proofs of spiritualization, direct their steps. Let them rejoice and be raptured in the contemplation of the high regions where the righteous live; and they will feel during their rapture that they are near Me, and will forget their pains.

7 Do you not see the patience and also the sorrow in your Father in view of the slow awakening of His children? My Father's love leads you to peace, the visitations show mankind the narrow way that leads to Me. On this path you all must reunite with your Creator.

8 Among you are the "workers" who love mankind and who fight to bring the light to it. Today, full of faith, they lay down with Me the fruit of their labor. There is the "child" who has listened to my teaching, and who has taken over the part of the work that belongs to him, and who today offers me the first-fruits of his spiritual seed. His prayer is an imploring plea for peace for his brothers in man. It is not enough for him to be happy that his nation is at peace; the lamentations of people whom he does not know but whom he knows are suffering reach him. With a moved Spirit he prays for his brothers, and I tell him that this peace will come when the visitation has left its seed in the hearts of those who suffer today, and when the pain has purified their soul.

9 You remember, while you are hearing My Word, that in the moments of joy when you rise to Me to be near Me, many of your brothers are falling on the battlefields, that many mothers saw their son divorced and their heart torn apart by pain, that many children are crying about being abandoned by their parents and are all struggling in pain I tell you, you do not know what time you have entered, for this is a time of atonement and hard trials.

You as My disciples feel the obligation to pray so that peace and consolation may descend upon your brothers. But I ask you whether you understood how to make use of the peace I have granted you?

10 Why do the fathers complain when they feel that the family is a heavy cross to bear on their shoulders and why are others sick of their souls although I am so close to them? - This is because they lacked faith and trust in Me, and were unable to renew themselves.

11 You of the people of Israel, do not sin, but save sinners, enlighten those who are in error, and if you want to keep your peace, work for them, honour your parents, consider yourselves all as brothers Love one another!

12 Whenever you approach Me, you feel that My Love strengthens your Spirit and your body. You also know that when you depart, peace departs from you and your Spirit grieves. Your conscience always tells you with full truth whether you are on the way of the law or whether you have deviated from it. I am the law and always encourage you to fulfill the same.

13 If you insist on enjoying the forbidden pleasures, I allow you to know and understand by your own experience that this cup always causes you pain After a trap you see your error and return to Me with the request that this pain serve your atonement.

14 Learn to prepare the hearts that yearn to know My Word and that you may speak without fear. When selfishness takes root in your heart, you can give nothing. Visualize the love and mercy with which I speak to all My children and give to your brothers with the same love.

15 The time is already approaching when I will send you to the countries and nations to bring My Light But you must prepare yourselves by studying and fathoming My teaching and bearing witness to your brothers with your works of love and mercy on your brothers of the truths it contains. I do not want you later to bemoan the time you have missed because you have not known how to use my teaching, for great afflictions will come. Many will lament that they have not heard Me and have not believed Me, and some will already be "in the Spirit" in 1950.

16 Some of My children weep when they hear My Word; may these tears serve to cleanse those who have defiled themselves!

17 You who listen to Me - do My Will as you did in the First and Second Times; for you are the same Spirits who have been evolving from one time to another and when you have reached the end of your atonement, you will come to Me so as not to be born again into this world Many times have I told you: If I had come in the flesh in this time to give you My Word, as I did in the Second Time, I would have been led to martyrdom again. This lesson is over, and today I give you the one that is appropriate for this time. Understand that the form in which I manifest myself when I communicate myself through the minds of men is another proof of my love for you.

Those who serve me bear a heavy cross, and for this reason, because they follow me, they will suffer, they will be misjudged and mocked. But I will protect their Spirit, and later, when they have finished their mission, I will give them rest and peace.

18 Today you are asking Me for your body shell; but I tell you Rather ask for your Spirit, for the rest I give you on top of it.

19 Remember that you are only travellers on earth, that on your long journey you have experienced pain and stumbled through sin, and that only after you have fallen, without finding a helping hand to lift you up, have you remembered that there is a kind Father in the beyond who is ready to give you all that you need and that in Him you can find recovery from your ills - not only from those who make your body sick, but also from those who afflict your soul, who are like a painful burden that depresses you.

20 O beloved children! You did not want to lift up your Spirit, did not want to give him the time necessary to reflect and to fulfill his duties. Consider how many gifts are in you; nothing is lacking for you to reach the top of the mountain where your Father awaits you to give you your reward. You are all enlightened and prepared to know the revelations of this time. When you spiritualize, not only will you be able to work in this world, but I will allow you to move to other regions where your brothers live, and there, as good workers, you will also sow the seeds of love and mercy that your Father has entrusted to you.

21 Do not be satisfied with the first lesson you have received. Go further, seek My word, recognize its spiritual meaning so that you may speak to your brothers with conviction. Fear not the judgment or

mockery of men. What fault can they accuse you of if you have sincerity in your heart and show righteousness in all your deeds?

22 It gives Me joy to receive the innocent and good hearts who implore My help, those who seek Me as the physician of doctors. But I also see with pleasure that you forget your sufferings to present to Me your brothers in need, whom you have transformed with My teaching. I bless those who have alleviated sufferings and shared pain, and give them strength to fulfill My commandment which tells you: Love one another.

23 I have seen how some of My children doubt Me and do not allow their Spirit to develop His gifts; and when it was necessary to speak to men of My teaching, they kept silent, not heeding that I said that I will speak through all those who are prepared and if they do not exist, I will speak through the natural forces of My creation

24 To my children who walk the earth without realising their high destiny, I say: when do you intend to fulfil your mission? If you sleep today, you will wake up tomorrow in the hereafter and weep for the time missed. You will ask me to be allowed to return to earth; but then your atonement will be very painful.

25 When you hear that the Master warns you, and when you judge your works in the light of your conscience, you find that the seed I have given you has not multiplied. And I ask you: How will you train the new disciples who will come in search of this inheritance if you cannot testify with your works to the teaching I have given you?

26 On the first day of 1939, I announced to you the war that was approaching; you have come to know palpably the destruction and chaos into which many nations have thrown themselves; I am telling you that you have not been able to see it You have seen one war after another pass by, and still you are not aware of the time in which you live. In the coming years you will experience a great division among the nations.

27 The strong will face the strong, and in this battle they will lose their power and bow down. Meanwhile, many spirits will lose their bodies and enter the Spirit Valley with the dismay and pain of not having prepared their return to Me. But on their way they will meet Elijah, who shows them the way to atonement (their guilt).

28 Today I announce to you that the time is near in which great Spirits will come to earth to work for peace and the higher development of mankind. Prepare the way for these generations.

29 Blessed are those who have believed when they heard My Word; but I tell you further: blessed are those who believe without having heard Me and have a temple in their heart, who love and intercede for their brethren and whose faith is like a fiery flame that illuminates the way of their atonement: for they will see Me through their faith

30 Today you stand by the fountain of grace to quench your thirst and you remember My Words in which I told you: "whoever drinks of this water will never thirst again". Your thirst in this time is that for light, for truth and for peace. You know only the pain and the

Falseness and seek a balm that will heal your wounds and restore your hope: Here I am, and I receive your heart and comfort it. Impatiently awaiting the days when I give you My Word, you tell Me: "Father, only in this moment does My Spirit find rest, and raised up to you I forget what belongs to the world and feel that the peace of Your Spirit flows through my being.

31 Blessed are you who have realized that this is the time of grace in which My teachings guide you and help you in your reparation If you can hear Me and remain within My laws, there will be no human power to hurt you and you will feel caressed and guided by the Father.

32 Although you did not seek me in the past, you know today that the hour of your awakening was set for My truth, and that I was waiting for you to bring your inheritance to your notice now that you have received My blessings, you gratefully ask Me to grant you to be My workers, and I allow it because I have sent you to earth to learn the Good News and spread it among men

But to gain knowledge and the unfolding of the spiritual gifts with which you are endowed, you must first fight against your materialization, against your sin and weakness; and when you then feel that you have prepared yourselves and purified yourselves through your atonement, carry your love for your brothers as a jewel of inestimable value.

33 You have not come to earth to pay tribute to the world; your obligation is higher, the task as a disciple of your Father awaits you. And when you have fought to spread My teaching, and your feet are wounded by thistles, and your clothes are torn because of the long journey, come to Me. Do not be afraid to come naked, without footwear and without provisions for the journey. For when you have distributed everything among your brethren, I will give you back what you have left to them, and I will shower you with graces for the love and benefits you have bestowed on them.

34 A great battle awaits you, in which the fulfillment of your task will not make your Spirit feel any weariness; for you will be supported by the Good Shepherd and by the spiritual world. If you love Me, if you have faith, the work will be easy for you. I will overcome the unbelief of the unruly spirits and they will listen to you. Others will not know this light in the present incarnation; for I have already announced to you that not all who live today in the material body will know the light of this teaching of the Third Age. Many will have to go to the spiritual valley, and from there they will contemplate and believe in this work of love. Those who heard me and did not understand my word nor recognized my will, will work "in the Spirit" and so fulfill their mission.

35 Although My teaching is clearly understood, you have not all fathomed and understood it you have not nourished yourselves from this fruit which I have offered you in this time I told you that every tree is known by its fruit and the "taste" of My Word is sweet and its essence enlivens the Spirit; but you did not want to know its truth; I have not given you the opportunity to know its truth

36 You have been fragile boats in the midst of an angry sea, and have often let your faith go out. you do not feel Me although you know that I am with you and I have told you many times that your eyelashes are farther from your eyes than My Spirit is from yours

37 Watch out, for the wolf in sheep's clothing is always lurking to outwit you. If you already plan to share this divine love and mercy with your brothers, temptation will come to you and make you change your mind.

38 When you see your brethren, who are attached to another teaching, pointing out your errors and teaching you, be humble, listen to their words; for My inspiration comes to every one who prepares, and you do not know if it is not My Will to use them to correct you From all walks of life I have chosen My disciples - those who begged to bring the bread to their mouths; but there are others who lived a comfortable life and whom I have called. But without understanding the treasure they have received, they are ashamed to belong to this people.

39 I forgive your sins, even if you have sinned with the consciousness of committing a transgression, and always show you the way by which you are to come to Me. Can the child show himself before the Father with a stained soul and without good works? - His conscience will tell him that he can come to Me only after he has fulfilled (his task).

40 Understand that every moment that passes shortens the time in which I will give you My word. Use it so that you may not weep tomorrow over the teaching you have missed.

41 Consider that you must fulfill the commission to bring the Good News to your brothers, as there was someone in your way who called you. Who can forget him who spoke to you of My words and led you into My presence? Would you not like someone to remember you in love and gratitude?

42 Persevere in goodness, let your heart be purified in virtue, and you will experience the unfolding of your spiritual gifts Do not retreat, for otherwise you will feel as if these gifts have left you.

43 The time has come not only for you to ask, but for you to understand how to ask, so that you may not say, "Father, I have asked many things and received nothing.

44 Do not forget that I have more to give you than you can ask from Me, and that while you ask the Father to give you, I ask that you understand how to receive.

45 Belong to My good disciples, to those who tackle their task with true love and true faith If yesterday you walked on uncertain and forbidden paths, today you must walk on the way of My Law. If in the past, in your blindness, you raised your hand to wound your neighbor, strive now that this very hand may learn to caress with tenderness. If yesterday you sowed the seed of hatred or evil in your life, now become sowers of the seed of peace and brotherhood.

46 Verily, I tell you, whoever remembers your actions of yesterday and sees you now transformed into My disciples will have to recognise that your faith is based on truth and you will not have to

speaking much to convince those you are trying to teach, for your works will be the best testimony you give to your brothers

47 To mothers I say: Teach the children to take their first steps in the material as well as in the spiritual. Make their way easier for them so that they may find Me, love Me, and rise (spiritually). Be aware that in every new generation that grows up among you, the spiritual progress it achieves will be ever greater. Make use of intuition to guide them, and do not give them bad examples or deaf fruit for (spiritual) nourishment.

48 I do not want these new generations to stumble or go astray through your fault. I do not want to see them weeping because there is a lack of love among their own.

49 Today, seeing your Spirit humbled, I give him My new commandments. In the past times you all dreamed of power, of wealth, of the glory of the world and of merriment. Then you cried out against Jesus: "Crucify him! Because Christ preached humility and taught you to renounce everything unnecessary. Today you are content with a little peace, with a piece of bread and a solid roof. Life with its lessons has made you humble, and through this your Spirit has succeeded in freeing itself.

50 As long as man possesses the apparent peace which the world gives him, and he believes to possess everything, he will not approach Me. But when mankind reaches true spiritualization, it will possess everything, and its refreshment and bliss will be deep and true, just as the Father delights and rejoices in everything He has created.

51 My love for the Father looks upon you, O people of Israel, and judges your works. The divine judgment has already taken hold of all beings, and no one escapes it.

52 I wanted only peace and well-being for My children, but they have sought pain, purification, because My Law does not tolerate imperfections and therefore everyone who has defiled himself must purify himself and everyone who has strayed from the Path must return to it. You see from this nation the whirlwind that whips and destroys peoples on its path, and you are neither shaken nor do you appreciate the peace you enjoy, nor do you recognize the privileges I granted you. And not satisfied with my will, you consider your trials unjust and turn against me. - I wait until you have passed through this world to judge your own lives. Then you will be irreconcilable judges of your soul and will see in Me only the Father who forgives, who blesses and loves.

53 You are worn out by your constant disobedience, and the result of it makes you weep. You have slept for a long time, and your awakening will be bitter. I have promised mankind that I will send an army consisting of one hundred and forty-four thousand beings, which will be scattered all over the world, and they are waiting for it because they know that each of these soldiers is a proclaimer, an interpreter of My commandments.

54 After the earth has been ravaged from one pole to another and all nations, all institutions and all homes have been judged to their roots, and after mankind has washed away every stain of shame, you shall go out prepared in My name to bring My teaching to your brothers.

55 I, the Father, have wept over this mankind when I saw them reaching the greatest heights of corruption, deliberately ignoring My Words and defiling My Laws But the Hour of her reflection is already approaching, and on that day I will pour out on her everything what I have ready for her, because she is my much beloved daughter.

56 Those who believe in me will see me before those who doubt. how many times have I knocked on your heart and you have not heard nor felt My presence! I only want to tell you to mend your ways and enter this time of light and grace louder. And if you possess My seed, sow it and turn the dry fields into fertile ones, and your prayer shall be the fruitful irrigation.

57 Love yourselves and live in peace in your home. For I have seen that out of five (persons) who form a family, two are against three and three against two.

58 When you see yourselves separated from the beings who were flesh from your flesh and are afterward in the Spiritual Valley, do not forget them, join yourselves to them by your prayer and help them. If you feel that they have stopped, encourage them to work and lift up their Spirit. Remember how short your life on earth is; therefore use your abilities and powers and do great works that will redeem you and bring salvation.

59 I give you the bread of the Spirit, you seek material bread; but just as you eagerly seek your rest and physical well-being, so seek spiritual progress. Your cross is not heavy; if I showed you how to climb up the hill of Calvary, carrying the cross of toil, suffering and sins of all mankind - why then should you, to whom I have entrusted (only) a small group, not be able to climb up? But if under his weight your powers fail you, you have me as helper, and I will not let you fall.

60 The pain you so much flee is an inexhaustible fountain of purification and renewal for the soul. You yourselves have often experienced that after an affliction you feel relieved, purified and at peace with your conscience.

61 This Word will restore the Spirit to the inhabitants of those nations that are today exhausted by suffering. but I tell you that they will find Me soon, very soon, with open arms like on the cross, waiting for them to embrace them lovingly and bring them into My Kingdom of Peace
My peace be with you!

Teaching 43

1 Why do you feel fear in your heart when I come to you as Jehovah? If I am your Father, I am Love, I am He who gives you the daily bread, who guides your Spirit and helps it to rise again from its falls.

2 I give you strength in these moments of trial when the nature kingdoms of creation are shaken by the noise of war. Do not be afraid, strive to revive your upliftment and fervor and bring yourselves ever closer to the pain of your brethren - those who are oppressed by the fratricidal wars - so that you may share with them the cup of bitterness, and the prayer that you silently send up is like a call for peace, unity and good will among men.

3 Your sons will be called to take up arms; let them go, they will not perish. already today I am making them bearers of My Grace and they will spread the Light of My Teaching among their brothers

4 I want you, despite all the evils the war has caused, not to consider the inhabitants of those nations as enemies, so that tomorrow you may consider them as brothers

5 Today men have come together to unleash war. Nations have thrown themselves upon nations, obliterating borders and mixing languages. It is not love for one another that has brought about this union: it is hatred that has brought about the fratricidal war. But I, who am power, will prove to you that I can unite you by availing myself of your faults. For when this quarrel ends, hearts will be purified by pain, in thoughts there will be light, and men will be close to attaining peace.

6 Blessed are those who have fought and worked for peace. Blessed are those who believed my voice, set out and spread my light and my truth on the ways.

7 My Spirit is deeply moved in the face of mankind's pain, their weeping can be heard in the heavens; but truly, I tell you, My pain as Father shall turn into a dew of grace and descend on My children; I am telling you, My pain as Father shall turn into a dew of grace and descend on My children

8 Empty this cup of suffering with patience and gentleness, for your weeping will turn into rejoicing

9 If the Father were to ask you at this moment whether you have fulfilled your mission on earth, whether you carry in your hands the golden ear of your work, whether you have loved one another, and whether you have forgiven one another, you would have to answer Me that you have fulfilled none of these things Do you believe then that you have made yourselves worthy to hear My word through your own merits? - No, tell Me your Spirit.

10 My people, ages have passed and you are still spiritually asleep; wake up and realise that you have not made good use of the life you enjoyed on this earth

11 My Voice has awakened you with love, with kindness; but do not take this word as a lullaby to give yourselves even more to sleep, for in its essence the Judge is present, judging every one of your actions.

12 You shall not be among those who wait until my righteousness comes upon them to believe and awaken

13 Do not yet say that you love me in truth; wait, because when this happens, it shall not be your lips that publicly announce it: your works shall do this Do not boast of your sincerity and at the same time do not try to hide your stains, for you would imitate the hypocritical Pharisees.

14 Know that I am still coming as Master and as Father; for if I came only as Judge, there would be no place where you could hide, because wherever you went, My Justice would be present

15 When you come in My Presence, you will have to give an account of the Word you have heard and which you will see written in your conscience

16 Do you not feel how the tireless Spirit of Elijah illuminates your way, removing the obstacles on it and helping you with the rod of his mercy when you feel exhausted? Seek him, call upon him in your prayers, and you will feel his presence very close. For he is the Shepherd of Spirits in this Third Age, who will lead you directly to the gates of the Promised Land, which is the "Heavenly Enclosure.

17 Let your Spirit be filled with joy in the knowledge that in three epochs you have heard the voice of My Divinity; for once more you will be My witnesses. Therefore I prepare you and bless your lips so that tomorrow words of life may flow out of them for the multitudes of men who are yet to come.

18 Your faith has been inflamed and enlivened by the miracles which I have granted you and which you thought impossible For I am the way, the good path, which I have always shown you. When you

walk it, you suffer dangers, temptations and treachery; but to help you, I have given you the light of conscience as a beacon that shows you the way and points the direction. - Besides, I have granted you a spirit being as a guide and protector for your whole life. Do you believe that you could get lost on the path of life if you use this grace properly? Is there one among My children who does not feel joy in his Spirit when he hears this word? Verily, I tell you, for Me it is a joy when I hear your spiritual voice in your elevation in prayer.

19 Awaken your spiritual sensibility so that you may rejoice in the splendour of My rallies, which pass unnoticed by your Spirit for lack of exaltation Refresh yourselves in the spiritual vision of the hereafter, just as you are at times amazed when you contemplate nature, when you admire its harmony, beauty and perfection, and discover that no being could live without the other, but that all live because the law of harmony unites them. - So is also the hereafter. - I have told you: As long as there are Spirits who are outside the spiritual path of development, there will be neither perfect peace nor perfect harmony, for it is as if some stars in the cosmos were to be thrown off their courses. What would happen to the rest? Would not the whole lose its balance?

20 If men would obey the commandments of My Law and bring their material nature into harmony with the spiritual, their existence would be more pleasant; the way of life would be without difficulties and the work would be easy No diseases would scourge them, nor would they age prematurely.

21 Spirits existed before the creation of matter. Innocently they came forth from me. But that they might know by whom they were born, what their destiny was, and who they themselves were, I made them hear My voice and said to them, "Behold, here is your God; I am your Father, I am the Spirit of Love. But although you have come forth from Me, you must develop and comprehend this spirit of love. Live, walk, recognize and abide constantly in good, so that this voice you have heard may forever be the light above your Spirit; it is your conscience that will lead you to return to Me - no longer as newly born children, but as beings developed in virtue, in experience and in all the abilities I have given you. Then you will love Me, will truly recognize Me and be in harmony with all that exists".

22 There are beings who have never lived on earth; but if those who have sinned and have endured great pain in this world think that it is unjust that some inhabit the "valley of tears" while others, close to the Father, have never known pain, I tell you: although some have not come to earth, in the Hereafter they have helped their brothers in their atonement with their love.

23 Today the beings who inhabit the different "valleys" live spiritually separated. But I have put no (separating) distance between the love of the brothers. If you knew how close you are to each other! It was man who, with his materialism, tore apart the bonds that united him with all his brothers, and the more mankind sank, the greater was its division and lack of harmony. Not only has it distanced itself from the spiritual, but even in its own world it has split up into empires, into peoples and nations, and in so doing it has shut itself off more and more in egoism. * This expression refers both to the "valley of tears," i.e. the earthly "vale of tears," and to the "spiritual valley," the hereafter with its various spheres.

24 Therefore the light of your faith has gone out, and the inner knowledge of eternal life has been confused.

25 Today, when a member of your family says "Goodbye" to you to go to a far-off land, you say goodbye to him with tears, knowing that if he goes away as a child, he may return as an adolescent, and if he is a young man, he will return as an old man. But you always hope to see him come back to embrace him anew, because you know that he is still in this world, even if he is far away. But when this loved one leaves for the hereafter, and you see that the body remains rigid and cold under the earth, then your heart feels as if pierced by a sword, because you have lost the hope of seeing him again, and you forget that the Spirit survives the body, and that you will again be closely connected with him, when both find each other again on their ascent on the path of development.

26 It was necessary that God became man in Jesus and lived among men, so that you may remember forgotten teachings. He taught you new lessons and announced to you that He would give you new revelations when the time came.

27 Christ, the Divine Master, had to come to teach you the truth, for mankind was already about to lose His seed of spiritualization, since in this life they were seeking their bliss, eternity and happiness, forgetting that existence which was relentlessly awaiting them.

28 Those who in this life did not enjoy pleasures and riches, who only shed tears, cursed it and called it unjust; in their confused reflections they called their fate adverse and wrong. But Christ brought you the light anew. He gave the Spirit back to the dead man, when he was already living in another world, He set the possessed free, and with all these manifest signs He gave the world proofs that the spiritual life exists and that it is the true life. Even after His crucifixion, He showed Himself in Spirit before believers and unbelievers, as a proof of the truth that His Word proclaimed.

29 Why do you forget and consider dead those who left your world, since they feel, fight and live? This is the reason why I tell you that they are the living and you are the dead. Soon you will mourn your lack of faith as you did in the Second Age when, after Jesus died, you said, "It was Christ whom we killed, He was the messenger of Jehovah who came to deliver us from our sins. He was the true life, who raised the dead and who ascended into heaven on the third day.

30 Now that I have returned to you in Spirit, you see Me shrouded in mystery, though I show Myself to you in the greatest simplicity; and in order to find faith, I had to materialize My rallies and grant you all that you ask Then the people believed because men have seen me - some with the spiritual face, others through faith, still others in the light of their conscience.

31 My light enlightens you in this time so that you may hear the voice calling you from eternity.

32 The bonds that bind you to your Father and to the spiritual world, which you had torn, I am re-connecting anew so that you may feel that you all live in harmony, that there are no distances. But when will men link their lives with bonds of love? - When they have returned to the way of my law, on which justice dwells. When they fulfill My commandment, which tells you: "Love one another.

33 Know, disciples, that those who have left this world are not dead. Blessed are those who say farewell to the body they lay in the earth and no longer seek it to tell it of their needs; for it has already ceased to exist and does not hear (them).

34 When the body dies, it is like a flower which is cut off and which withers afterwards; but its fragrance is like the Spirit which is loosed and floods the surroundings with its essence.

35 In those days I told you, "Let the dead bury their dead. Today I say to you: Raise the one to new life like the other.

36 Tell them that while the body decays in the earth, the soul purifies itself in the hereafter. Death is rest for the flesh and liberation for the Spirit; but no one should try to free himself of his own will, that is, outside the hour appointed by me.

Do not believe that you are saved because in the last hour you have a confessor at your camp, who will give you spiritual assistance, and do not believe either that through your repentance you will reach me in that hour, in the opinion that you have reached the end of your development. Learn to love, forgive and bless in your life, and bring about the purification of your soul through your works of love and mercy for your brothers.

37 Fulfill My law on earth as men of good will, and peace will come into your heart. When your Spirit separates from this world and enters the spiritual world, it will open its eyes and will go into raptures in the contemplation of that life which awaits the return of all spirits to redeem them and embrace them with its love and light.

38 But in order to obtain salvation, you must set out with the intention of carrying out your mission. I bring you spiritual riches of inestimable value because you are the heirs of My grace. If you take up your cross with love and walk patiently on your way, you will be with Me on the last day and enter into true life where you will find the comfort and peace you have sought so much.

39 I have taken simple men (with little education) as servants during this time to give you the proof that this word you hear does not come from a Theosophist or a scientist, since you are unbelievers by nature. That is why I have chosen before your eyes your brothers and sisters, parents or children to make them My voice bearers who are gifted with My spiritual inspiration. But I tell you that you have to study my word in its spiritual sense because the day will come when men and women will

stand up who will speak to you using my name words of apparent light, and then you must not let yourselves be taken by surprise by them.

40 Watch and pray. I am the gaze that searches and knows the sufferings that are in every heart.

41 You are oppressed and fearful because the denominations point to you and rebuke your actions. Fear not, dry your tears and receive comfort:

42 Blessed are those who in their tribulation seek in silence the union with Me, for I will strengthen them. They are not forsaken by me, but I have sought them to grant them a divine grace. Elijah leads you in the Third Time, and to the extent that you make progress on the (developing) path, you will feel closer to me.

43 Listen to My parable of this day:

44 In one of the ways there was an old man of plain and venerable appearance, carrying neither staff nor sackcloth. On the way he met three young wayfarers whose hearts were in a happy mood and from whose throats sweet songs sounded. The old man turned to the first of them and said to him, "Wanderer, I am hungry, I am thirsty, and I am scantily clothed; give me something of what you are carrying in your travel sack, and give me a piece of your clothes. The young man searched in his pulpit and found neither bread nor water, and he would not part with his clothes. "Go to my brother," he said to him, "he will be able to give you what you need; I have nothing to offer you.

45 The old man turned to the second and asked him in the same way. He searches in his travel bag, but there is neither food nor water in it to quench his thirst. "Turn to the third," he said to him, "he will give you what I could not give you. The third seeks for the same request, and his answer is the same: "I have nothing to give you. Then the old man feels anxiety, thirst and hunger have worn him down; but seeing that the young men's sacks are empty, he says to them, "How will you continue along this road I have taken without knowing what awaits you? The way is long and littered with thistles and thorns. The fields are barren, there are no trees to find shade; there are no fruits, the sun is scorching hot, and there are neither rivers nor springs to cool the wanderer".

46 The wanderers listened to the old man and said, "It doesn't matter, we will move on, we are young and strong, we feel full of energy and able to accept the vicissitudes of life. With a mocking smile they wanted to leave the old man, but he said to them: "Wait, I advise you to look for something to support yourselves first. Gather into your panniers what is necessary for the journey, so that you can travel this way without perishing.

After listening to the old man, they replied: "If you are exhausted, bare and hungry, it is because you are old, the effort has made you tired. You have seen many dawn appear, and your head hair has become white as snow; therefore you are discouraged. We are young and do not fear life.

47 Then the old man answered them, "I too was (once) young and strong, I too sang in the ways, I too had energy in my body; but time taught me and gave me experience. I will show you what you have to go through. And by leading them to the top of a mountain, he showed them the world.

From here they saw storms rising on the right and on the left, whipping the nations and causing destruction in them. The waters of the sea flooded the lands, and men perished under the violence of the unleashed elements. The young men said to the old man, "What have we to do with these events? And the old man answered them, "What you see now and what affects you, you will have to experience while walking through these paths. - But those doubted.

Once more he said to them, "Look!" and pointed to the east. There they saw how the nations fought each other in a cruel war. They saw how the mothers and the sons cried and how the latter lost their lives on the battlefield and called for their relatives in the last hour. They saw mourning women mourning the loss of their husband or son, they saw starving and naked children.

Later, a light Spirit spread his mantle before their eyes like snow over the ravaged earth, and a heart-rending lament rose from it, and where this Spirit appeared, the lives of men were cut off like the crops in the fields when it was time to reap the harvest. And the young men asked, "What does all this mean? - "I will show you the times to come," replied the old man, "times that you will experience.

48 At last the old man held them back so that they might look, and they saw the forces of nature unleashed: the fire consumed forests and cities, the pestilence enveloped the people like mist, the

volcanoes spewed fire and buried whole regions under their ashes. He showed them the sea on which great catastrophes took place: while some seas dried up, others changed their position. Finally, they saw four angels with trumpets appearing in the firmament, announcing the end of times.

49 The young men were horrified with terror. Then the old man said to them, "Behold, now I have shown you the events which must come and which you must go through.

50 With disfigured faces those young men called upon nature - but nature did not hear them. But at the moment when their hearts were crying with fear and without consolation, the voice of the old man, full of fatherly kindness, spoke to them: "Do not despair, kneel down and pray to the Almighty - He stretched out His hand in silence, and all was silence, rest and peace. The vision disappeared. They saw the light of a new day, and when they understood that the old man had foretold these events, they threw themselves to the ground and said: "Let us pray that the Father, who is almighty, may prepare our way and that we may walk in His light until the end of our lives. (End of the parable)

51 People, give careful thought to this and open your eyes to the light. You are the three wanderers whom I have called and taught through the ages so that you may be full of my wisdom and ignite your faith; so that you may prepare yourselves for the way of life, reach the goal and enter into spiritual life where you will find my peace.

52 In the past times you did not let yourselves be convinced by My words and when the Master departed from you, your Spirit found no peace I have told you: blessed are those who believe. Blessed are those who believe, for they will have eternal life.

53 I say to you, to those who are prepared for this time, I am hungry and thirsty for your love. My children, you have not been able to have dialogue with your God, for lack of spiritualization. You have spurned the virtues with which I have showered you and have lost your treasure.

54 Now I tell you: receive My teaching which I am giving you during the sixth time of revelation Do not seek the light for your Spirit in the books of the world, for you will not find it. Do not seek in them answers to your questions or the solution to your problems. Pray, connect with Me, I will answer your requests.

55 Even before you bring your heartache before Me, the Divine Mother intercedes for you and blesses you and asks you in turn for intercession and for your prayers for those who suffer. She asks mankind to abandon their striving for power and wars and no longer shed innocent blood. Her loving Spirit protects you and humbly waits for my will to be done.

56 You too bless and adore her because you know that she is your inseparable companion in the days of peace and in those of the visitation.

57 My blood was shed so that peace and justice might reign among men; but I was not properly understood. If you had used that lesson, you would have reached a higher level of development, and the light I have spread in the course of times would fully enlighten your Spirit.

58 You have not taken Me as an example: I have taught you humility, and you are arrogant. I gave you the secret of peace and health, and you live in war and become sick. I taught you to comfort the suffering, and you do not feel the pain of your brothers and are hard-hearted.

59 Mankind, how much you have denied my existence and your spiritual gifts! verily, I tell you, you do not walk on solid rock but on loose sand, and this path will not lead you to the goal for which you were created

60 Read and learn in the great "Book of True Life" which I have granted you, and if you follow its teaching, be sure that you will come to Me by this way But consider this: if you do not do so, you will depart from Me and your atonement will be very great.

61 Men and women, you who wander without comfort, why do you not strengthen yourselves in Me? Do not call me an unjust father when you weep and suffer in your banishment. Before you came to earth, I have announced to you that this world is a valley of tears, that it is not a valley of peace and reward. The earth is not your eternal home. "Blessed are those who weep, for they shall be comforted.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 44

1 With love I receive the prodigal son who was absent for a long time and who today comes to you in search of peace and comfort for his heart. Some of My children are approaching Me in search of their inheritance, others are still far away, but in all of them the Spirit is attentive and hopes that My voice will tell him: Here I am.

2 They have not forgotten My Words of the Second Age and although their flesh is weak, the Spirit is strong; he believes and trusts My promise to come back as a Spirit of consolation

3 You who are listening to Me today, remember the darkness you have crossed, the vicissitudes of the way you have walked to come to Me You are on the bank of a river, under the shade of a tree, and hear this voice you have been waiting for a long time. But despite all the light you possess, you have not yet reached the top of the mountain, nor are you at the height of perfection. You have only come before your Master, who comes in Spirit, and when you heard me, you became disciples and then disciples of my new teaching. When you learn from me you will become strong, and although you are poor on earth, you will possess the riches of the Spirit.

4 The news of My Word will in a short time cross the borders of your nation, the scientists and those who study the Scriptures will begin to deny My rallies; but I will give signs and do wonders through My chosen ones and by doing so I will stir men into great excitement

Scattered in all nations are men of high Spirit, prophets of My Trinitarian-Marian Spirit, to whom I have given a sword of light to fight every false theory and doctrine, so that only those survive who have love and truth as their basis.

5 At all times I have sent virtuous spirits to earth to teach you and give you an example with their works of how to live to come to Me Advisers, servants of My law, legislators and leaders: they have shown you your duties, have told you that your task is not limited to love your family but that beyond these limits you are to love and help your fellow men. They have also taught you that after these trials in life, spiritual life awaits you, where you will reap the fruits of your seed on earth.

6 I have equipped spirits and made them man after I had equipped them with wisdom and power; and when their body was developed and they were in full possession of their abilities, their Spirit proved strong and great. These are the scientists, the pastors and rulers; but there are few who have fulfilled their mission, developed their gifts and worked with firm faith. Most of them became vain or made bad use of their abilities, and they did not nourish the Spirit of men, did not know how to guide them, nor soothe the pain of their brothers.

7 Therefore, when I saw in this time my flock lost and without a leader on earth, I came as the good shepherd to give you my pure and pure teaching I have given you the commandments of My teaching so that you may live in peace and fulfil My Law and ascend in the way of your spiritual development, following the example I gave you with My works of love.

8 Where are the followers of My humble apostles who fell victim to the wickedness of men? what are the benefits that science has brought to mankind? - there are many who claim to be wise and who do not love nor teach love Wisdom is light, and light is love and understanding of divine and human laws.

9 In the Second Age I became man out of love for mankind. That body was the work of My Spirit, and how much scientists have discussed this mystery, which is part of My innermost counsel! verily, I tell you, the divine works cannot be judged by human science

10 The Spirit who animated Jesus was My Own, your God, who became man to dwell among you and be looked upon because it was necessary I felt as man all human sufferings. The scientists who had studied the nature of man came to Me and discovered that they understood nothing of My teaching. Great and small, virtuous and sinful, innocent and guilty received the essence of My Word, and all of them I honored My presence. But although many were called, there were only a few chosen ones, and even fewer who remained with Me.

11 I defended the sinners. Do you not remember the adulteress? When she was brought to Me, persecuted and condemned by the crowd, the Pharisees came and asked Me, "What shall we do with her? - The priests expected Me to say, "Let justice prevail" and then reply, "How is it that you preach love and allow this sinner to be punished? And if I had said: "Release her", they would have replied:

"In the Laws of Moses, which you - according to your words - confirm, there is a provision that says: "Any woman caught in adultery shall be stoned to death.

Since I recognized their intention, I did not answer their words, bowed down and wrote in the dust of the earth the sins of those who condemned (them). Again they asked Me what they should do with that woman, and I answered them, "He who is free from sin, cast the first stone. Then they recognized their transgressions and departed, covering their faces. No one was pure, and since they felt that I had seen through them to the bottom of their hearts, they no longer accused that woman, for they had all sinned. But the woman, and with her others who had likewise broken marriage, repented and sinned no more. I tell you, it is easier to convert a sinner through love than through severity.

12 My teaching was written in the conscience, and it cannot be blotted out, because its essence is immortal like the Spirit which you possess.

13 You who hear Me now - learn, and teach those who live in other nations. Remind them of My words of the second time until My message of this third time comes to them.

14 I want you to make sure that My Word reaches other nations before their inhabitants get ready to talk about My new rallies, and that when you meet you do not misunderstand each other, but that you bear witness and they confirm My Words and Works, in fulfilment of My Commandment which tells you: "love one another".

15 I have "enticed" you for My teachings to teach you and to deliver you from sin; I have "enticed" you for My teachings to teach you and to deliver you from sin Even if your transgressions are great - greater is My forgiveness. Live, gain experience, recognize My law in this way of trials and inconsistencies, and if you let yourselves be guided by conscience, you will not violate My law nor the laws of the world. But if you commit mistakes, you shall repent of them and clear up your transgressions; and when you then come to the end of the journey, there will be neither pain nor remorse of conscience - you will be at peace.

16 In this third time the Master's book is opened anew before the disciples to teach them the lessons of true life. As your body surrenders to silence and gathering, your Spirit rises to be refreshed by My words. It comes to My table to feed on the only bread that gives it life.

17 For everyone who knows how to rise (spiritually) in these moments, the body through which My Word is transmitted disappears and he takes it from the Divine Source directly into his Spirit. You recognize that from the moment you heard me for the first time, a light shines in your mind. It is the light of my wisdom that begins to illuminate your way, although I must tell you that those who hear me and do not fathom my teaching still walk in darkness. The light of their soul is still extinguished.

18 It is my will to mark twelve thousand children from each tribe But truly, I tell you, not only the marked ones will possess my light; everyone who follows my teaching will be called "child of light.

19 Do not sound the alarm that you are My disciples, prove it with works of mercy. Some proclaim publicly that they belong to My chosen ones. But I test him by hiding myself in the heart of his own enemy, to whom, instead of forgiving, he has returned the blow - a blow that is more than the cheek of his brother, who has struck My face. At that moment I spoke to him through his conscience, and he who boasted of being My disciple told Me with a weak remorse, "Forgive me, Master. When he then thought himself purified again and worthy of My forgiveness, he resumed his path.

Then I saw a virgin come to him, whose heart and youth is like a fragrant rose. She says to him: "I come to you full of confidence in your virtue to ask you for advice, which in my life shall be like a shield against temptations. But the one who forgets his task and My teachings lets himself be dominated by the baser instincts and looks at the girl with impure intent. At this moment I make myself known to the wicked disciple by saying to him, "Is this what I have taught you? The one who was caught replied to Me: "Lord, nothing remains hidden from you. Shamed, he has continued his daily work while My Voice asks him irreconcilably whenever he boasts about following My example: "Are you My Apostle?

Then I allowed him to suffer hunger, and immediately I hid Myself in the heart of a rich sick man who, although he has chests full of gold, does not have the health to enjoy it. When he learns that one of My disciples is in his area, he goes to him and tells him, "I know that you can give me back my

health, and that is why I have come to you. I am rich, but all my wealth has not helped me to find a cure for my illness."

Dark thoughts penetrate the apostle's heart when he hears that confession, and he says to the sick man: "I will lay my hand on your head, and while I pronounce the name of my Lord, I will restore your health; but this grace you will have to repay generously. The rich patient answers him: "Take my festive clothes, my chests, my house, take everything, but heal me! And the sick man was healed, for his faith and his pain were so great that the master had mercy on him.

Full of rejoicing, the patient handed over all his possessions to the man he believed had healed him, while the evil apostle said to him: "Now I am no longer poor; for since I have fought and labored, it is just that I receive my reward. but behold, at this moment My relentless voice resounded in his conscience and told him anew: "is this My teaching? remember that when Jesus was in the world, He would have taken payment for His love? - He who could put crowns on His head and own all the treasures, when He healed by mere touch and raised the dead with His call?

20 A battle broke out in the heart of that disciple, and he said to his Master, "Why are you so unyielding with your disciples? Why don't you let us possess something in this world?"

But the Master answered him in a kindly voice, "Because at the moment of your election you promised to renounce human vanities in exchange for a true treasure.

21 The disciple still replies: "Hard is the way, very long is the daily work, we work hard and do not reap a harvest on earth. You want us to love people very much, even though they do not love us.

When the Master heard him blaspheme in this way, he told him, "It is good, child, walk according to your will, attain what you so eagerly strive for. And that man who said of himself that he was My servant, who trumpeted that he was My apostle, and who did not hearken to the voice of conscience, went forth and found on him a multitude of sick people whom he called to tell them that he was the owner of the healing balm which heals all ills; but he also tells them: "I am needy, what can you give me for what I grant you?

Those who are poor tell him that they have nothing, but that they are willing to work, overcoming their suffering, to obtain what is necessary to pay for it. - This trade seems good to the man who begins to lay hands on the sick, while at the same time receiving from their hands the payment that grows from time to time. He "anointed" the sick, but they did not get well; on the contrary, they became even more wretched. He tried to give them courage, but they fell more and more into decline. When the apostle then saw that the people had lost confidence in him, he secretly disappeared from their midst, taking with him a fortune in money and leaving them in fear.

22 Already far from them, he turned to the residence of a rich man, to whom he said: "Lord, I can render you services, I know how to work, I have the desire that you employ me in your splendid residence. I can comfort you when you are sad, I can look after your interests when you feel tired.

"Who are you?" the rich man asked him, to which the apostle replied: "I am the owner of a law, a teaching so powerful and convincing that if your subordinates should ever rebel against you, it will be enough for me to speak to them to make them obey it again.

23 That empire was impressed by these words, and believed in this man, and told him, "Your words reveal greatness, and if you fulfill them as you say, I will always hold them true. Then the rich man gave that man a position and presented him with the keys of his palace. By flattery he won the heart of his servant; but since he had cast his master out of his heart and did not listen to the voice of his conscience, he soon caused a change in the life of that manor house: he humiliated the little people, exalted those who flattered him, made sure that the best servants left the house, and behind the back of the master he squandered his riches on festivities.

But the day came when the Lord of that possession opened his eyes to reality, and convinced of the falseness of the one in whom he had put all his trust, when he heard him utter words of great power and wisdom, he called him to himself to say to him with indignation, "Is this the teaching you spread? Do you thus prove the power you claim to have?" And immediately he had him taken to a dungeon, only to condemn him to the gallows later. There in prison he did not understand how a disciple of the Divine Master could come into captivity, and even less that he would be condemned to death. He could not believe that these trials were the wake-up call that called him to repentance to get him

back on the (right) path. So he made an urgent plea to the rich man whom he had deceived, promising him not to talk or deceive anyone else, and the rich man, convinced of this, let him go.

24 Now when that man was free, he felt a desire to know new ways, and after he had found them, he threw himself upon them. Once again he ignored the call of his conscience, giving himself over to pleasures as never before, with his lips becoming a blasphemous mouth. His body fell ill, and his heart fell into the deepest disgust. From step to step he had gradually sunk until he fell will-lessly into the depths of an abyss (of depravity).

He did not know how much time he spent there, but when he awoke he asked, "Where am I? Where is my inheritance? I speak to my Father, and He does not answer me; I am sick and depressed, and He does not come to my aid; I ask for a word of comfort, of encouragement, and He does not come into my heart. Now where is that teaching and that healing balm which He gave me and with which I could free myself from so much sorrow? I want to close my wounds, but they bleed even more. I want to give peace to my heart, but it fears even more. Who am I? Is it deceit that the Father gave me?" And he cried heartbreakingly.

25 People from all walks of life passed him by and looked at him indifferently, no one listened to him, no one thought about him or stopped, no one felt his pain. Then it seemed to him as if deep darkness enveloped him, and when he thought that he could no longer bear such great suffering, and when he felt that his Spirit was about to leave his unclean body, he heard a kind voice, which was familiar to him, telling him, "Here am I; I have come down to where you have sunk to help you.

When that man heard the kind voice of his father, full of forgiveness and tenderness, he was no longer able to withstand the burden of his remorse and said to his master: "Do not come near me, do not descend into this abyss and do not enter this den of vice, for there is darkness and mire here. Tear not thy garment at thistles, leave me here, for I have condemned myself to it.

26 The son wept, and through his tears he knew how righteous his father was. The father did not look at the uncleanness of the son, nor at the darkness that surrounded him, nor at the mire in which he was. He only saw that he was His much beloved Son, whom he asked, "Why has it come to this with you? And the Son answered Him, "Because I assumed that You were not so close to me, nor did I want to believe that the voice of my conscience was Yours. Do not heal me, today I understand that I do not deserve health. Do not forgive me, I do not deserve your forgiveness. Let me suffer in this abyss, let me atone for my crimes."

When the Father saw that the Son had finally realized the extent of his transgressions, He did not let him suffer any longer, and allowed that it became light in this being, that those tears washed away the stains of shame, and then the Father pressed on that bowed forehead a kiss of peace; He lifted up the weak and defeated body and pressed it to Himself with infinite love.

27 When that heart felt the tender love of its Father, it made ready to follow Him forever and love Him forever. Then he saw that the light which the Lord had put on his foreheads was shining anew, for the gifts which God granted, He never withdraws from His children. But what His grace withholds from them are their offences against My law.

Thus that Spirit set out to begin the way of life anew, but with greater light - that of his painful experience. The voice of conscience was heard by him with clarity.

** From time to time in the teachings, persons were called who were among the 144,000 chosen ones. The Lord placed His light on the foreheads of the persons concerned in symbolic form.*

28 Which of those who have received My teachings day after day may well wish to travel the ways of suffering? Know that you have already gone these ways, that your Spirit has already passed through great trials, thanks to which you can follow Me today with determination.

29 I have sent you to multiply your seed and for this I have marked you with My Light on your foreheads so that when you are ready, you may scatter in the ways (of the world) where men await you. The doors of the homes will open to welcome you, and the hearts will receive you with rejoicing.

30 There will be the sick who hope for their recovery.

31 I, the Divine Savior, will come to all through My faithful disciples. but not as in the Second Time: today I will come to men - hidden in the heart of My messengers - by speaking through their mouth

and letting My inspiration flow into their minds Thus, through the works of love and mercy of My disciples, I will come to the sick, to the needy and to those who thirst for peace of spirit and body.

32 Bless the nations who do not block their ways and open their gates to My messengers; for truly, I tell you, that nation will be saved

33 During this battle some will be called and chosen earlier than others; but for all this hour will come, and all will see the fulfilment (of their mission) among men. Some will begin and finish their work earlier, others will come later; but in the end, when you reach the limits of perfection, there will be neither great nor small, you will all be equal in the love of the Father and belong to His perfect family.

34 To all I have given the same gifts at the beginning of their life; but while some, by the development of their virtue, have been able to rise and become great, others have stopped, and still others have gone astray.

** At the spiritual creation*

35 I have distributed among all My children gifts of equal value; therefore ye must not judge that more has been given to the one than to the other, neither that one commission is greater than another. In My perfect wisdom and righteousness, and knowing the guilt of each of My children, I have given them according to their needs.

36 I give you these explanations so that you may be devoted, for you know nothing of your destiny, of your past and your burden of atonement.

37 If you consider My children, through whom I make myself known, to be very gifted and even desired their gift, I tell you this, it is indeed an exceedingly great grace, just as it is also the spiritual obligation they have towards the Father, and their responsibility knows no bounds.

38 Let everyone take up his cross with love; but do not seek pleasures, honours or rewards, for you will reap only pain

39 Remember that I healed you with My love, that I cleansed you from your stains and closed your wounds remember that I took bitterness from your lips, stripped you of the dirty and ragged clothes you wore to replace them with others white as snowflakes You were the most despised and are no longer. You came without inheritance, and today you know that you have a gift. Do not challenge pain any more, do not become pariahs again, do not return to sinners, and do not consider yourselves untouchable, in that you can forgive when you are offended.

40 How often have you promised me to forgive your brothers, no matter in what way they offend you. You have asked Me for strength to be able to fulfill, and I have given it to you. But how rarely have you fulfilled your vows.

41 I divide those who have tried to grant forgiveness into three groups: The first is formed by those who, having received an insult, did not know how to control themselves and, forgetting My teaching, let themselves be carried away by dark feelings and took revenge by returning blow after blow. This group, defeated by temptation, is the slave of their passions.

42 The second group consists of those who, after having been insulted, remember My example, shut their lips and hold back their impulses to tell Me afterwards, "Lord, I have been insulted, but instead of taking revenge I have forgiven. But I, who penetrate into the hearts, have discovered in that one the desire that I should avenge him by discharging My righteousness on his brother.

This group is still in the midst of the struggle.

43 The third group, the smallest, is made up of those who take Jesus as their model and who, when they have been offended, rise to the Father full of compassion for their brothers and say to Me: "Lord, forgive them, for they know not what they do. They have hurt me; but (in reality) they have not hurt me, but themselves. Therefore I ask Your mercy for them and that You grant me to repay them only good things. This is the group that has overcome.

44 Your conscience, which demands and expects perfect works from you, will not leave you alone until you know how to exercise true forgiveness on your brothers.

45 Why should you hate those who offend you when they are but steps to get to Me? When you forgive, you will acquire merits, and when you are in the Kingdom of Heaven, you will recognize on earth those who helped you in your spiritual ascent. Then you will ask the Father that they, too, may

find the means to save themselves and come to their Lord, and your intercession will make them obtain this grace.

46 Neither try to uncover the hidden feelings of your neighbor, because in every being there is a secret, which only I am allowed to know. But if you should discover that which - since it belongs only to your brother - should be holy for you, do not make it known, do not tear this veil, rather make it thicker.

47 How often have I seen men penetrate into the heart of their brother until they have discovered his moral or spiritual nakedness, to take pleasure in it and make it known immediately. None of those who have thus desecrated the confidentiality of a fellow man should be surprised if someone exposes and mocks him on his path of life. He should not then say that it is the cubit of righteousness that measures him; for it will be the cubit of unrighteousness with which he has measured his brethren.

48 Respect others, cover the exposed with your cloak of mercy, and defend the weak against the gossip of men.

49 Disciples, I do not forbid you to study in the books which teach you good; but if you should not find them - here you have My teaching, which in all its simplicity and humility contains more wisdom than all books. So imprint it in the innermost part of your heart, study it, that it may be the one who guides you in all your works.

50 Those who have come weeping under the shade of this tree through the many trials of life have found the consolation and strengthening of My Love

51 Blessed are those who listen to My words in the third time, for they will not go astray. At the moment of his (physical) death his Spirit will rise to eternal life and will safely tread the path that awaits him beyond this life.

52 Blessed is he who bears his suffering with patience, for it is precisely in his gentleness that he will find the strength to continue bearing his cross on his path of development.

53 Blessed is he who bears his humiliation with humility and is able to forgive those who have offended him, for I will justify him. But woe to those who judge the actions of their brothers, for they will be judged in their turn!

54 Blessed is he who fulfils the first commandment of the law and loves me above all created things.

55 Blessed is he who lets me judge his just or unjust cause.

56 My teaching renews you, strengthens your Spirit, so that when your lips open to repeat My teachings, they close themselves for blasphemy or curse.

57 In this time I have come to water anew the seed which I have put in your heart in the Second Time.

58 From the first times I have sought the form in which I could make myself audible and understandable to men. That is why I have sent righteous and prophets into this world so that they may be messengers of My will and My commandments with their words and works.

59 In the First Times I made a covenant of love with Abraham because of his obedience to My command and rewarded his steadfastness, zeal and faithfulness by blessing and multiplying his descendants. To test his obedience and faith, I required of him the life of his son Isaac, whom he loved so much, and with the submission of the great Spirits he was ready to sacrifice him. But I held him back because he had already proved his obedience in his heart, and this was enough for me.

60 Isaac was the father of Jacob, to whom it was given to see the way of perfection of the Spirit, symbolized in a stepladder which stood on earth and was lost in the infinite, and on which spirits in the form of angels ascended and descended.

61 These three patriarchs form the tribe of the people of Israel, from which twelve branches and an infinite number of leaves sprouted; but its fruit is still not ripe.

62 The people of Israel received the law when they were on their pilgrimage at the foot of Mount Sinai. Moses, their leader, received the tablets of the law and the (divine) inspiration. The crossing of the desert was done to purify hearts, to spiritualize them, and to ignite in them faith in the invisible God.

When the people came to the Promised Land and took possession of it, they had imprinted the faith in their Lord deep into their Spirit, and they practiced a simple but sublime worship of God, in which their heart was strengthened. But behold, the children of the children did not persevere in faith and spiritualization, and when other - pagan - tribes introduced their idolatry and superstition into the bosom of the people of Israel, they divided it spiritually and earthly. Then the prophets appeared, exhorting the crowds and announcing My judgment upon them because of their infidelity and sin, but the prophets were ridiculed and some were killed.

63 I tell you this because spiritually in truth you are seeds of those first patriarchs and the "sheep" of Moses; but I also tell you that you are among the fruits that are to ripen in this time and give life and spice to mankind.

64 Christ at that time watered the tree of life with His Blood and today He comes to water it again with His divine Word, so that the fruits of love and mercy of all His children may ripen.

65 In this time I come to fight all fanaticism and idolatry of your hearts, because spiritualization does not allow any materialization He who practises my spiritual teaching with fanaticism does not do my will, nor has he interpreted my teaching correctly.

66 Why do men materialize the worship of My divinity still in this time, although I forbade since the First Time in the first commandment of My Law that I be worshipped in figures and pictures made by man?

67 My Word in this time will fight like a double-edged sword to remove from the human heart all error, so that it may rise free from ignorance to My Divinity and reach the union of Spirit to Spirit
My peace be with you!

Teaching 45

1 The light of My Spirit is falling on you. I come to give you the treasure of peace and to clothe you with the feast garment of humility. If mankind wants to tear your garment into shreds, let them do so, for these shreds will serve to cover their nakedness.

2 Among these multitudes here are those who, without having seen Me, believe Me, love Me and follow Me. Bless them, for they will be in the Promised Land.

3 On this day you are commemorating the Resurrection of your Master, and truly I tell you, many of you will rise to life of Grace through the Light of My Word

4 Only as man was I born and died; for as God I had no beginning, nor will I have an end Jesus was born out of the purity of the Father's love for mankind, taking human form in the womb of a chaste virgin, previously chosen by the Creator.

5 The words and works of Jesus were the way He marked out for you, the path that will lead you to the Kingdom of Heaven. Through the body of Jesus, Christ felt all the pains and anxieties of the world, He experienced the agony of death, and He was willing to enter, in Spirit, into the dens of darkness, where the spirit beings also awaited Him. But I tell you, the pain of Jesus in the exalted hour of His agony on the cross was not understood by anyone. There was a moment when He felt alone between heaven and earth, whipped by the unleashed elements and abandoned by His disciples. Then it happened that He exclaimed, "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me? - Men cast Him out from among themselves, and His Spirit left Him.

6 By My Power Jesus could have been insensitive to physical pain; but I did not come to deceive you regarding My human nature. My pain was unprecedented, My death was real, and My blood was true blood.

7 While the Master's body was in the tomb, the Divine Spirit was illuminating the places where righteous and sinners were waiting for Him, so that His Mercy would lead them into a new age For the blood of the Lamb paved the way not only for the beings of this world in their spiritual development, but also for those of the Spiritual Valley.

After that mission of love had been fulfilled in all of them, the body of Christ merged with the Divine Spirit in the same way as it had taken on human form.

8 Since the body of Jesus had not come forth from "earth" *-why should he pay tribute to it as all men do?

He had told you, "My kingdom is not of this world.

** I.e. arose according to the natural laws of the earth*

9 When you listen to My teaching your Spirit comes to new life because it has eaten the bread of eternal life, which is My word. Strengthen yourselves with my teaching because the time is approaching when men will pounce on you like hungry wolves to judge you and it is not my will that you leave your faith and peace in the hands of your persecutors.

10 Make good use of the time while my rallies in this form are still with you; for if today you should not light your lamps, tomorrow you will long for this time of teaching and grace and weep in the desire to hear my word once more Many will say, "Master, what would I give to hear once more one of your teaching speeches through those whom I condemned so much as imperfect.

11 Make real use of My teaching now that I am giving it to you through the mediation of these My children whom I have chosen and prepared I have let words of wisdom and love flow over their lips. In submission they have turned away from the world, and because of you they drink a cup of suffering knowing that they are the Father's instrument for His union with you.

12 Even if you, to hear My Word at this time, rush to these humble assembly places, you can still send up your prayer in the place where you are Be it in a quiet chamber or where you earn your daily bread, on the road, in a valley or on the bank of a river - everywhere I hear your requests.

13 Learn to cleanse your heart and lift your Spirit to Me, so that you may receive spiritual communion (with Me). Do not forget that you carry Me in the innermost part of your being. Rise up to Me so that when the last moment of 1950 comes, your Spirit is not filled with terror and says, "Master, you have turned away from us. Verily, I tell you, the one who prepares himself will from that moment on unite himself from Spirit to Spirit with My divinity.

14 If you had used one of the many teachings I have given you, and the teaching of it was the Law that governs all the acts of your life; verily, I tell you, it would no longer be necessary for Me to be among you; for all My Teaching is contained in what you have heard to this day

15 Once more I am giving you My Word so that your Spirit may feel that He is at the banquet of eternal life refresh yourselves like My Apostle John in contemplating the revelations of the world beyond

16 In this time all unbelief will disappear among you because I will leave you as a lamp of faith which is lighted among men

17 Every time I place myself with you, and while I give you My word, your pain gives way because your Spirit feels My presence and is refreshed by My love

18 Not only those who gather in these places of assembly listen to Me, but there are also great legions of spirit beings present at this rallies and receiving My Light Among these multitudes are those who on earth were your parents, your companions, your children. All are in the process of ascending the ladder of development.

19 Your heart is filled with joy when you hear Me speak in this way, and you feel that it is the glory of the Father Himself who is opening in these moments to pour out Her grace on every creature of the Lord

20 The light of My love, which illuminated the path of development of all My children, caused confusion in the minds of some scientists when they discovered that the origin of creation is not as they had imagined it But I will speak to them from the "mountain heights", and the power of my voice will make the earth tremble through the elements and show them the truth.

21 People, if you want to come into communion with my divinity, do not look at these voice bearers, through whom I make myself known, as at higher beings. Study and fathom My Word, then you will feel as if you were in My sanctuary and enjoy the spiritual meaning of My teaching. In this way you will become strong to bear witness that this is the Third Age and that in it I have revealed Myself to men as the Holy Spirit.

22 I am currently choosing My new disciples among mankind, saying to men: "renew yourselves" and to women: "sin no more". My forgiveness has purified you all so that you may begin a new life.

23 You who have tasted much bitterness - drink now milk and honey from this cup of love I am giving you

24 Rejoice that you have this spiritual good. do not grieve too much about the upkeep of the body; remember that I have told you: "man does not live by bread alone but by every word that comes from God;" I have said to you, "man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God"; I have said to you, "man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God".

25 I found you all lost and I have shown you the way by telling you: "I am the way, the truth and the life, follow Me till the end.

26 I have not forced anyone to follow Me, and I threaten no one if he does not. Certainly there is the law of atonement - which everyone causes himself - so that his soul may develop and attain its purification and light. But the hell of eternal fire does not exist, just as there is no punishment of God. Do not misinterpret what was told to you in past times through symbols.

27 Today you listen to Me, and each one recognizes his mission, while Elijah, as the tireless servant of the Lord, gathers the 144,000 new disciples, 12,000 children from each tribe of this people, so that they may receive on their foreheads the sign that marks them as Trinitarian Marian spiritualists.

28 If you feel exhausted on the path of life, come to Me and rest while you listen to this word, for I am still with you

29 This word is the bread that I bring to your mouth Its spiritual meaning is the crystal clear water that helps you to cleanse your soul from all its stains.

30 You are afraid that the storms will sweep you away from this path and you will again become weak in the passions of the flesh. You fear the talk of the people, their judgments, you fear the world which is moving away from Me with its many temptations.

31 Not having understood My Word, you believe that I demand of you that you give up and renounce all material things, while I teach you to give to the Spirit what belongs to Him and to matter what you belong to As long as you are in the "valley of tears," you will not attain perfection. But you must equip yourselves in the love and mercy that you spread among your brethren to reach the spiritual valley and reap the fruit of your seed.

32 The mystery I am revealing to you is My Own Spirit who is beyond the ladder of Jacob I am not on the "ladder" because I am perfect. On it are only the beings who are going towards perfection. - Who can feel that My teaching is like a heavy burden to his Spirit? If you compare its weight with that of a cross, you will understand that I am now your helper*.

** See note 8 in the appendix*

33 Who can move away from me, since I am everywhere? some try to move away from My Presence to secretly sow the seeds I have entrusted to them and reap the harvest for themselves; but I give you the fertile fields; I am the one who gives you the fruits of My Kingdom Those who try to leave will have to go into the desert. - When did one experience that some seed germinates in the white-hot sand? There they will not attend the banquet you enjoy with Me, nor in their solitude will they listen to the trilling of the birds that have enchanted you with their song.

34 He who has felt in his heart the desire to let down the cross has not foreseen his task nor his purpose.

35 How many of you confess guilt and sin before Me, and belong (yet) to those who love Me! How many trumpet that they love Me, and have not even faith in Me! They believe when they receive benefits, but when they are tested, they deny Me!

36 This Third Age has been an invitation to your Spirit, a call for you to have the grace to be among those who receive the divine fruit of the Three Times.

37 When mankind was at the highest level of corruption, the light of My Spirit came down, transformed into words understandable to man, to save him They show him the way of his atonement, help him to fulfill it, and make him understand the reward that awaits him.

38 To you who hear me, I say: do not wear dirty dust on your "sandals," seek me, I am your salvation. I am the boat that rescued you from the shipwreck, carried you away from the raging sea of sin, to bring you into the land of promise.

39 Why have you encountered pain in your life journey? Why have your feet been wounded by the pebbles of the way? Why does thirst torment you like weary wanderers? Because you used to walk the same path and did not clean the way for those who came after you, because you did not know that you would have to walk through it again. But if you have never quenched the thirst of the thirsty, how can you expect someone to quench yours?

40 I alone quench your Spirit's thirst for love and peace. My word is crystal clear water poured out among you. Enjoy it when you drink it, invite your brothers to do so, and verily I tell you, you will finally experience unity and peace in souls.

41 If in the Second Time your eyes have seen Me because I came as man, today I come in Spirit If your physical eyes have not seen Me - the sensitivity of your Spirit has certainly felt Me because I make My presence palpable to you. Who of those who hear me has not felt me at the accelerated beating of his heart? Who among you does not tremble at My Word, which is like a penetrating gaze reaching your Spirit with its light?

42 I speak to you as Master, not as Judge do not seek Me as judge, for instead of judgments I want to spread comfort and life among you

43 I have opened your eyes so that you may be aware that My Law is being defiled on earth, but not so that you judge him who violates it get to know My Law so that you do not stray from the path when men hide it from you, and so that you may know how to guide him who walks in darkness

44 You have not come to humble anyone. In truth I tell you: Before this happens, it would be better for you not to speak of My work or that death will cut off your life.

45 People, you do not know what I have in store for you. do not believe that what you have heard until now is all I have to tell you; I will still reveal great teachings to you; very great gifts will unfold in you

46 My teaching comes to your aid, so that you may succeed in uniting yourselves with your Father from Spirit to Spirit, for therein lies your salvation. open your heart so that you may keep in it the treasure of My Word until the moment comes when you must reveal it to your brothers For this is the Word that transforms the sinner and heals the sick.

47 The trace I am leaving you in this time is not of blood but of light Come to me, disciples, and recover from your sufferings. relieve with My Word your hunger and thirst for love and peace, so that when I have showered you with spiritual goods, you may be like the virgins of My parable: waking with lighted lamps in expectation of the chaste husband, so that when he knocks at your door you may receive him

48 He who keeps My Word in his heart and believes in it will have peace and happiness in the ways of the world and will achieve his spiritual ascent in the path that leads to My Kingdom

49 With love I give you My Word to give you true life and to teach you to do the same among men where there are so many dead for faith All that you do in My name you will see realized among your brothers. But if in your way, instead of blessing, you blaspheme or judge your neighbor - verily I say to you, you will condemn yourselves; for with the cubit by which you measure, you will be measured.

50 If you have hurt Me, ask Me for forgiveness If your brother has hurt you, forgive him, perhaps he does not know what he has done. If, on the other hand, you still hurt even though you have so much light through the teachings you receive, you cannot say that you are innocent.

If you should cause offence, you would be harder than the rock, for I teach you to be noble to your brothers.

51 Study My Word so that death does not surprise you unprepared and darkness does not cover the way for your Spirit to develop. My teaching is the only book that contains truth from the first to the last word. I have opened this book anew before you in this time to awaken you to eternal life and to unite you in my enclosure of love, for I see you lost like sheep without a shepherd.

52 Here is the voice of him who calls the Spirits to deliver them from the troubles of the world. Some of my children recognized the voice, others did not, because their Spirit blinded by the materialism of this time did not recognize it. But I, the shepherd who has the ninety-nine sheep in the hurdle of my love - which is my kingdom - came down to earth in search of the stray one.

53 How long did you feed yourselves on bitter fruits that made you forget the sweetness of the fruit of true life, and only when you heard My Word did you again experience what is the true food of the Spirit!

54 In former times you set out and sought the way to your spiritual ascent in vain because you were depressed by the pain of your sins. Today I have united you, multiplied you and made you recognize your gifts. But truly I say to you: Before you fall into vanity because of this grace and you want to judge the sinner or try to humiliate the one who has been absent - remember and think about the teaching I gave you in the Second Time when the adulterous woman was brought before Me; remember the parable of the Pharisee and publican and that of the Good Samaritan. The spiritual meaning of those teachings is eternally valid. Today, tomorrow, and for all time you can apply them in your lives. They are parables I gave you in the Second Age, sometimes on the bank of a river, another time in the desert or on a mountain; it was the Divine Message I brought you in Jesus before men seized Me to condemn Me and crucify Me in Jerusalem.

55 It was My Will that My Word lives in your hearts so that mercy and love may flow from it and you set out to heal the sick without expecting any reward for doing good out of love for your brothers

56 Do not call yourselves spiritualists if you feel in your heart revulsion for the sick or disgust when your body is wrapped in rags. You will not be My disciples as long as you separate yourselves from sinners for fear that your heart will be infected.

57 Behold, here is My new Word which you are to unite with the one I gave you in times past Through the minds of various intermediaries I have given it to you in this time so that you may have in it the confirmation that what was said through one mouth was said through all.

58 Arm yourselves, men and women, for among you are those through whom I will give you My word

59 Here is the husband, who knocked at the doors of the virgins, and as they were expecting him, they opened to him and commanded him to enter in, and in their house there was a feast.

60 Some of you sat down at the table of love to eat the bread of My Word and drink the wine, which is the divine essence of My Word How many of you were also with Me in the Second Time and listened to Me. Others saw in the provinces My apostles who sowed the seed of faith in Christ in the hearts and gave proof of truth to the people by healing the sick, cleansing lepers and giving comfort to the afflicted. But those who did not partake of the meal at that time will eat today, and those who were not in the world will eat today.

61 I am in the process of selecting My disciples anew. remember that in the Second Time I washed the feet of the twelve apostles whom I had chosen according to My Mercy and pressed a kiss of love on them so that you might understand If the Lord did this - what should you first do to your brothers?

62 Full of humility I come to comfort you and to save you, so that - when you set out to fulfil your mission to show men the way - you leave a trace of meekness on the way. He who has not washed his "feet" before he begins the daily work - what trace of purity will he be able to leave behind?

63 Here is The Lamb, who voluntarily sacrificed himself so that His blood might be in all His children as a symbol of life, and that His trace might show the spiritual path of development of men.

64 I see among you those who will follow Me, but also those who will have to shed tears and make great vows to turn their backs on Me later. I am still among you; seize the moments, for soon I will leave you behind and from infinity contemplate the fulfilment of those who received this inheritance. Everyone who purifies his heart to pass on my word will be strong through his purity, mercy, love and humility. But he who exalts himself and betrays my work will be weak in the face of temptations.

65 Your nation has opened its gates through which great crowds of people have come from different nations; for I have told you that in this time there will not be twelve chosen ones, but twelve thousand from each of the twelve tribes - one hundred and forty-four thousand, who will bring My Word to mankind Some are in the spiritual valley, others in matter. Those who live in the hereafter and have not come to know this teaching, I will bring back into the flesh to gather them all together on earth. These will be the ones who will wear the sacrificial cross out of love for their brothers and drink the cup of bitterness.

66 Today you eat the bread and drink the wine of the Kingdom of Heaven through the spiritual meaning of My teaching, while mankind continues to present this teaching with the bread and wine of the earth

67 Rally around Me so that you may protect one another and feel strong, for the wolves lie in wait for you, and the Pharisees hiding among the multitudes are those of yesterday They still cannot recognize me because their senses have become confused. They are the hypocrites who hide their sins behind a feigned purity.

68 Watch and pray, for they will be the first to tell you that I am the false Christ. Some will point you to the prophecies of the first time, and some to those of the second time, to try to prove to you that this was foretold as false. They will tell you that you should not be beguiled by these rallies. Verily, I say to you: Beware of them and of those who have only taken my word and have no power to do works that convince by their truth.

69 Are you testing yourselves before your conscience, wondering whether the sick have been healed, whether you have felt peace when you listened to Me, whether you felt inspired to do good and love one another, whether you have been renewed? - "Yes", your conscience has answered you.

70 Remember and live through the past times. Here is the table on which the food that gives eternal life stands. Again I tell you that My Body and My Blood are represented today by My own Word. A crumb of this bread is enough to give eternal life to a Spirit. The sick who taste this bread will gain health, and the one who drinks this wine with elevation of the Spirit and with reverence for My teaching will receive peace forever.

71 He who remembers My Word in the sublime hour of human death, in his spirit will be the gifts and graces that are in him (My Word), so that he may see the Light of My Holy Spirit at his entrance

72 The Father's secret thoughts were revealed to the poor and humble. Whoever drinks of this wine will feel his Spirit strengthened; whoever closes his lips so as not to drink it for fear of death, in him death will be, and only My Love will be able to raise him up. But then, if it is My will, I will come to

him to say, "Why have you not drunk of My wine? Rise up, I am He who spoke through the mouth of man, and the same (is it) who today raises you up to the life of grace. Who but Me has power to raise the dead to life?"

73 While I am giving you My teaching, I am contemplating the heart of each of those present. Some give Me their heart, which was nourished by My words until it satisfied its hunger for love and consolation. Others think of the way in which they can destroy this work because they do not believe in it and they are worried about the large crowds of fervent hearts crowding together in these assembly places to hear My Word.

74 Eat of this bread, in it is eternal life. Drink the wine, its spiritual content is the divine taste of goodness that My Word possesses.

75 Do not forget the works I have done on you, so that you may do them also on your brothers. As I have loved you, so love your neighbor. Sit the needy at your table and give them the best place at it.

76 In every one of My words* there is an abundance of revelations so that you may delve into its study; for the moment of My farewell is drawing near, when you will feel lonely. You will be left like sheep among wolves, but I will comfort you. Then your mission will begin, and some will go to the homes (of their near-by), others to the provinces, and some more to other nations. You shall be good workers in My fields and tirelessly sow My seed of peace and love. But it will not be necessary for you to take double panniers for the journey - I will provide for you. You shall fear neither the rigors of the weather nor those of the elements; My presence is in all created things.

** The term "word" here does not mean the single word, but is the epitome of the exposition of a divine thought through human words.*

77 I will lead you to the houses where live those who will share your faith. They will receive you with joy, and there you are to call others still further to gather together for prayer and bring My message to them. These "last" will become "first" and will set out as new apostles to sow as you have taught them.

78 My Fields are very vast, and very sparse are still the sowers; but it is My Will that in the time I am still giving you My Teaching in this form, the one hundred and forty-four thousand will be marked For it will be those through whose mediation I will make myself known to mankind in this time, and of everyone who bears witness to me I will also bear witness, just as everyone who betrays me will have to appear before my judgment.

79 Behold, you have all eaten of the Lamb; yet I see among you him who will betray Me. Not at this moment, nor this night, but when he, seduced by the temptations of the world, accepts the shining coins for the betrayal of his brothers. Since no one knows who it could be, you ask in your hearts, "Master, who is it? - I only say to you: "Watch and pray that you do not fall into temptation."

80 There is also one who denies Me in this time, and it will be soon; still in this night someone will deny where he has been and to whom he has listened. - No one will deny me for fear of the world, for his pain will be very great.

81 Once Jesus went into the olive grove to pray, for His sacrifice was drawing near. Today I tell you: Pray and recall that example so that you may find strength in the Lord. For truly, I tell you, the cup I drank that night was very bitter; but also the one that this humanity is giving me again today - how bitter it is! In it are all the tears, the blood and the pain of men.

82 Therefore, O beloved disciples, I teach you to pray in order to be prepared for the great afflictions Never, however, will the sin of all men weigh on one. Only Christ carried on His shoulders the sin of all mankind, from Adam to the last.

83 Those who inwardly mock these rallies are those who spat in My face, and those who judge Me now are those who scourged Me in that Second Time. The sin and darkness of this humanity is the dungeon in which I receive all tortures.

84 Prepare yourselves, for the multitudes of unbelievers and the legions of confused spirits will persecute you. But then I will say to them: Let go of my disciples, they are not guilty.

85 Watch and pray, live in peace, and you will have My strength in your Spirit, because you feed on the bread of eternal life.

86 The hour has come in which you remember Christ the Divine Master in His last moments on the Cross, those hours of darkness in the world where My Presence illuminated the Spirits who awaited Me

87 On a new Golgotha mankind has lifted Me up in this Third Age and from My Cross I look down on you, O mankind The light of My Spirit is falling on men as in that time when My Blood was poured out drop by drop on mankind. My divine sufferings are like wounds that open in the face of ingratitude and the sins of mankind. But today water of grace will spring from them so that the blind may see and the wicked be redeemed. If you hurt a tree, it will lose its sap: I am the tree of true life, which gives you life when you seek to destroy it.

88 Who will help me carry my cross in this time? - You, disciples! And whoever weeps over his sins and repents and renews himself will remain in the memory of mankind like that sinner who wetted My feet with her tears and dried them with her hair.

89 Blessed are those who feel in their heart the pain of their Lord, His thirst for love, because I will make them see Me in all My glory in the world beyond

90 While on earth the death that the people prepared for Jesus separated Him from the arms of His loving Mother, today in eternity Mother and Son are united in divine love. For you must know that - if Christ is the Word of God, Mary is the maternal tenderness of God, and from infinity, near the Cross that you have prepared for Me anew, she lovingly spreads out her mantle to cover you and directs her maternal gaze full of forgiveness towards you.

91 Do not forget these rallies, and when the year 1950 is over, gather yourselves to recall these teachings Then your eyes will overflow with tears, out of sadness and at the same time out of joy - out of sadness because you will remember the time you listened to My words and out of joy because you have finally entered the time of Spirit to Spirit union.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 46

1 Blessed are you who rushed to the place when you heard the call of love that invited you to the spiritual banquet to enjoy the food of eternal life. I have brought these to you in fulfillment of the promise I have made to your Spirit through Jesus.

2 When I see that you are weary on the way of your development, I draw near to you to fill you with strength and say to you: "Go step by step to the end of the way of life, with the hope of reaching the Promised Land. There you will find the reward for your faith and perseverance in that blessed and true peace that your Spirit so longs for.

3 O people who are well pleased with Me and whom I called Israel, child of light and disciple of the Holy Spirit: Do not pay attention if your body is wrapped in rags or your feet are naked - your spiritual dignity is not based on the material. Examine the works of your life in the light of your conscience, that you may know whether your soul is pure from sin.

4 If you feel pain in the face of the doubt and mockery of your brothers, affirm it. Do you know if at that time you did not cry out for Pilate to crucify Me? Do you know if you were not among those who persecuted My apostles and gave them the cup of suffering to drink?

5 You are silent on this question, but I tell you: "forgive, if you are offended, do not make double-edged weapons of My Words to wound your brothers; I am not afraid of you, but I am not afraid of you In this time your developed Spirit shall attain serenity; it shall guide all your works, words and thoughts. Your spiritual age is no longer that of a child, and through My teaching you have ceased to be little children and have become disciples.

Do your works within My teaching without changing or profaning it. Do not remove anyone from your company, even if you see spots or faults in one of your brothers. Do not say that it is tares when someone adds imperfect ideas to My teaching or makes poor use of his gifts. - Correct him lovingly and guide him with mercy.

Only in the event that he stiffens in his evil inclinations and misjudges you, let go of him, pray for him, and leave the matter to me.

6 I am preparing you so that with My Light you may bring resurrection to those who are dead for the life of grace, and that your prayer may save them and your works may be a salutary example for your brothers. My children, think of what you will offer to your Father when you are in His presence.

7 It is the Spirit of truth who speaks to you. You have recognized the tree by its fruit and this spring by its clear water; therefore you follow this trail. But it is necessary that you cleanse this so great love, which you feel for me, from every selfishness, from every quarrel with your neighbor, so that it may be pure and worthy of the Father.

8 Be humble, even though you feel that the Creator has placed great gifts in your being. Remember that I have not brought a crown to anyone to make him a king.

9 Crowds of people, you who are gathered together and listen to My Word, the day is already approaching when you will no longer hear this Word and feel alone, although My spiritual presence is with you then a new period of time will begin in which I will purify you in body and soul, in which I will purify the worship of God and the related customs of this people, so that they will then go to other provinces and to other countries to bring the good news of My Word and to witness with their works the love teachings of My teaching

10 I have prophesied that after 1950 the multitudes that make up this people will already be trying to achieve Spirit to Spirit union, for then I will no longer give you My Word through the human mind What then will you do with My commandments and My doctrines? What will be the example of spiritualization, obedience and faith that you are to offer to those who are still to enter your circle? What will be the example and the seed you leave behind for the coming generations?

11 Know that that time is already near, and that it will be the beginning of the spiritual union (with God), the end of the reign of idolatry and religious fanaticism.

12 Groups of people will come to this nation from distant lands in search of this testimony. You will receive them with all the love of your heart and show them the "Book of True Life" which you have formed from the teachings I have given you, without forgetting that your works and sentiments must form a part of the book you present.

13 Make use of the years that remain for you for instruction and spiritual delight through hearing My Word; do not give cause for this time to be one of judgment and reproach Do not let it come to the point that you pay with expiation and pain from the first word that Elijah the messenger brought you at the beginning of this rallies until the last one that I give you (for your disobedience).

14 In order to avoid any profanation, I will cleanse this "field of work" and afflict all who have received offices. I will extend this cleansing to all areas of your life, not only to the spiritual. The same ones who have profaned my law shall see to it that the stains they have put on it are washed away.

15 People, I want My Peace to be manifested through your Spirit, your glance and your smile. I do not want bitterness or peace to be reflected in a face emaciated by suffering. You are a people born in pain and whose task is to defeat it; who carry its cross with sacrifice and love, bending its neck and overcoming the weaknesses of the body. Empty your cup with patience, recognize that My divine Word heals you from your wounds at all times.

16 When will this Word come to all mankind? the trills of these "nightingales"* have not penetrated into the distance, they have not let the sweet sound of My teachings reach the luxury homes of the great or the residences of the powerful They have not gotten to the battlefields soaked with the blood of men, nor to the Spirits busy building the new Tower of Babel, nor to the dwellings of the new Sodom. But the word that comes over your lips during the last years of My rallies will be the message that tomorrow shall reach all your brethren; for for this I purify you in these moments and prepare you.

** A poetic expression for the divine Word through the voice bearers*

17 Only the lamentations of widows and orphans have come to your ears, together with the rumors of war, the news of great hardships and tragedies which you have not yet experienced and suffered.

18 You have learned through Me that you are children of the people of Israel, and through history you know that in the past times this people called themselves the "people of God", the Chosen One, the one on whom all the graces of the Heavenly Father were poured out. Today I want you to know that this people, whom I have sent to earth anew in this time, has never been loved more than the other peoples, and if they received many graces from Me, it was with the intention that they should share them with the others (peoples), so that they might be light, way, open book and salvation for all their neighbors.

19 Did this people fulfill its mission in the past times? Are they fulfilling this law of love and brotherhood in the present? - If you know the ancient history of this people, it will not be unknown to you that there were also great afflictions, hardships, captivity, famine, pestilence, and humiliation upon them because of their disloyalties and disobedience. It was neither love, nor obedience to My law, nor spiritualization of that people that wrote a book for future generations. The book of that people is written with the blood of brethren, of prophets and righteous men, it is tainted with envy, disobedience and disunity, and is sealed with the blood of the Son of God.

20 It is necessary that this people should wash away and cleanse all those stains of shame, that they should blot out all their offences from the book, and in their place record good works, acts worthy of their Lord.

21 Ye disciples, do not write a new book in this time full of disobedience and profanation, for later you would not have enough tears to remove your shame stains from this book. Write a new history, but it should consist of moral renewal, of reconciliation, brotherhood, obedience and spiritualization. Your covenant (with God) in this time is written by your conscience.

22 In the years in which I continue to give you My teaching, which is to prepare you for My departure, you are to fulfil the task I require of you. Know that after this time I do not want men to know deceit, not even your present imperfections. When this time has come, men will know my word through the scriptures which I have entrusted to my "gold feathers"*. You will delve into this book when you will study My work, when you feel disturbed by the afflictions, or when you desire consolation.

** This figurative expression referred to the persons who wrote down and collected the divine teachings.*

23 The light of My Spirit is pouring into your minds so that you may know how to guide those who will follow your steps.

24 Today I am giving you My teaching as in those times when I lived with you and showed you by My example how the human race is redeemed

25 Mankind, not satisfied with that lesson, still demands in this time that the innocent blood be shed once more, but the Divine Master has come in Spirit and that proof of love will not be repeated in the same form Today I speak to you through the mind of man and send you innumerable rays of My Light, with which I give you My Wisdom so that you may find salvation and your Spirit take the path of love for your brothers.

26 I have seen that nothing has remained of My teaching of love and humility in the hearts of many nations The one has risen up against the other, the strong humble the weak, and My spiritual messengers, to whom I have entrusted the task of inspiring peace and concord to the ruler, have returned to Me with sorrow in their spirit because they were not listened to and obeyed. Then I allowed mankind to empty its cup so that this pain might enlighten them and cause them to return to the path of their (spiritual) development.

27 In this hour of trial, you have Elijah, who gives you prayer and good actions so that you may work against evil. You have your Heavenly Advocate, who is watching more closely than ever over this humanity that has not listened to her advice and warnings. And you have Me, your Father, unchanging in My love, who gives you another opportunity to renew yourselves and develop your Spirit so that you may obtain the reward I have promised you.

28 When outside your nation your brothers are mercilessly wounding and killing, destroying peace, annihilating the weak peoples and sowing terror, misery and grief in their way, you, whom I have prepared and to whom I have announced these events for a long time, watch and pray Send out thoughts of peace; let your heart spread love and mercy among your brothers. Let my teaching become action; in this way you will counteract evil.

29 I have chosen you from among the great crowds of people who make up this humanity to make known to you My teaching, My Will, and I have urged every Spirit to perfect himself in the way of fulfilling (My commandments). But you are more responsible because you have witnessed the fulfillment of all my words.

30 The elements and forces of nature will be unbound to cleanse and restore all that has been defiled and profaned by man on earth.

31 Children at this time are shaken by the chaos they are experiencing at close quarters and their innocent heart rises to Me to ask Me for light for those in power and for proper guidance in their decisions They also intercede with Me for the peoples who have suffered more under the yoke of others, and ask Me to set them free again. Their virtues of love and justice are alive in them, and their lament calls for peace and good will among men. I receive their prayer and let it come as a balm over the hardships of these warring nations.

32 You child souls, do not deviate from the way of surrender, obedience, and good feelings. Do not let yourselves be infected, flee from the influence of evil. Trust Me and let My Light guide you and illuminate the way of your development.

33 You who are adults, I consider you also as children, and I evaluate your works Receive the light of My teaching and entrust to Me your concerns. be strong in the face of pain and surrender to your lot In your prayer you place your suffering brothers before Me and I accept your intercession. To you as to all My children I give My love equally. I receive your prayer and through you I bless all My children, both those who love Me and believe in this Word and those who doubt and still deny Me. I have touched your heart, which used to be unfeeling like a rock, and from it water of love and forgiveness for men is beginning to spring up. This is what I have always demanded of you: It is the eternal law without beginning and end, the law of love, of mercy, which has not been exercised by the human race until today.

34 Today you approach Me in the desire for the word that extinguishes sufferings, that caresses your heart whipped by heavy storms. I give you warmth, as the loving lark does with its young, because I have seen that winter has entered many hearts: some are trembling with cold, others have died. My presence gives you strength in the trials. I do not want your faith to be extinguished.

35 Only faith will be a support for you in this time of pain, if you want to be an example for your brothers and give witness to My word with your works. be strong, be prepared, live vigilantly and let what My teaching teaches you become a deed, so that you may be believed I want to see you strong and enlightened through My teaching so that you make up for lost time.

36 If you love Me, your heart will change: you will feel full of life, full of zeal to fight for your spiritual ascent You will be My true disciples, and when the adversities of life strike you, you will not turn away from Me nor reproach Me for the trials of your atonement. You will agree to the fulfillment (of your commission) because you know that the soul purifies and perfects itself in these trials.

37 Make use of the time in which you receive My teaching, because after this period of time you will no longer have My teaching in this way. But wait also until I tell you: "This is the number of hearts you are to take into your care. These are the limits I draw for you; not limits in loving or forgiving, but limits in your work. For - even if you offer me a meager harvest - if it has been tended with love, it will be enough for me, and I will accept you and bless your work.

You are to watch that your steps do not stray from the path of good, and that the light which I have given you is like a lighthouse that illuminates the way of every Spirit. It will dispel all doubts and give you the feeling of security in your actions. But if you leave the (right) way, it will always call you to return to the fulfillment of your mission.

38 To others of My children I say: Do not be impatient, do not ask Me for a ministry without first understanding the responsibility for it. Do not be in a hurry, for you will soon become tired, and weariness will then make you fall asleep, to awaken (only again) in another period of time. The journey of life is long and the road is bumpy; you must go forward step by step without stopping. If you overcome the stimulus of matter and are able to lift up your Spirit, you will live on higher planes, from where you can see with the greatest clarity the Spiritual Life that awaits you.

39 Understand My love, remember that I am not like the rich miser who wants everything for himself. Everything that is mine is also yours, because you are my very beloved children.

40 You are the generations chosen in this time to receive My rallies on you I have poured out My graces and blessings because I do not want you to return to earth to atone for past transgressions I want you to enjoy the peace of My kingdom after the completion of your task.

41 You tell Me that the earth is a place of sufferings and agonies; but I tell you that you have made of it a world of misfortune and discord due to the lack of fulfilment (of your mission) I have taught you surrender and obedience and have always advised you to do good. I have told you to sow peace so that you may reap peace, to prepare the way for new generations, and to give them of your seed so that you may see it blossom and bear fruit with them.

42 I have granted you gifts which bring you nearer to Me. I have allowed you to look beyond your world and bear witness to My teachings in the Third Age. No one will be able to prevent the revelation of these spiritual gifts, just as no one can usurp the mercy I have granted you. Only the Spirit will make you understand how great the graces are, which I have granted you. Purify yourselves and work so that you may soon be with me and have the satisfaction of having understood and obeyed my commandments.

43 Today, in the time of reparation, restore peace to those whom you have "killed" in their faith; heal those whom you have wounded with your word; pay your debt, let the benefits of your love overflow onto your brothers, and you will fulfil My Law

44 Man has - when he turned away from fulfilling My Law - created various ideas, theories, religions and doctrines which divide and confuse mankind and bind the Spirit to matter and prevent it from rising freely But the light of My Holy Spirit enlightens all men and shows them the way of true life, where there is only one guide, who is the conscience.

45 When the great epidemics break out and the scientists, because of their lack of love and inner compassion, are unable to heal the suffering, the "workers", the disciples, will appear and with love fulfill their task of healing and comforting their brothers And the spiritual world, which unites itself with them, will bestow its benefits upon humanity bent by pain. Watch and pray, for if I am giving you my teaching through the mind at this time, only those who prepare themselves will receive my inspiration tomorrow and hold dialogue with me from Spirit to Spirit.

46 Let the "gold feathers" write down My teaching for the generations to come, because My Word shall not be lost; it will be like a treasure that you will keep through the ages. But I tell you that he who finds the divine sense at the bottom of My Word will be the one who follows My example with the greatest perseverance and firmness. The one who believes in this Word is like someone who carries a burning torch to illuminate his way without being confused by false theories or beautiful sounding words. For he will then have discovered the secret of how to find the truth; he will then have grasped the immeasurable love that I have for you, and he will feel that I am with all my children and instill in them courage to continue the "day's work."

47 You have withstood storms and tempests that have carried away your "garments" in shreds, but you have risen in prayer and your request was that My mercy prevent your lamp from going out and you have found the Master ready to come to your aid

48 The way is painful and in this world you do not reap the fruits of the seed; but truly, I tell you, in this time of trials and judgement, a little peace in Spirit and a piece of dry bread on your table is worth more than fine clothes or sumptuous food and even than the thrones of the Lords of the earth I, who enter into those hearts, tell you that they are like graves and that there is bitterness on their lips.

49 In this way of humility there are joys, satisfactions, and treasures of great value to the Spirit. Blessed are those who know how to appreciate them.

50 Among you are those who came here disgusted by the pleasures of the world, to whom they will not return. But some are still attracted by the false pleasures they provide. But when a bad friend invites them on the evil way, and at that moment a sick person turns to them and asks for a drop of "balm," Spirit and matter struggle inwardly with one another, the feelings of love and mercy for their brothers triumph, and they move away from him who tried them to step into the camp of him who, in his distress, has been the lifeboat for that "laborer. How great was the bliss and peace that this heart experienced when it saw the sick man healthy! Then it stood up in prayer and said to me, "Thank you, Master, for giving me the strength to triumph in the trial.

51 See how blessed you are those who have been made well by your mediation; see how much joy is in him who has left the bed by your help. Hear the words of gratitude of those who have gone astray, whom you have brought back to the way of good. How much your heart has been refreshed in the fulfillment of your task! But woe to those who do not understand these joys!

52 This word which I am giving you through human mediation is not a human theory. The core of this rallies is a divine revelation.

53 My Spirit has to cross the thresholds of your ignorance to reveal to you eternal life, since as long as you are incarnated, with all your inspiration and exaltation, you cannot grasp what is yours, but what is waiting for you as My My Mystery

54 This is the third revelation, the Third Testament; therefore you are Trinitarians Everyone who has received the spiritual sign on his forehead during this time has been with Me before in the two preceding periods.

55 I have sent you out to fight a great battle among mankind. That is why you often show Me your "garments"* torn apart in the battles of life. But you know well that your loving Master heals your sufferings and wounds, just as you heal in My name the pain of your sick brothers.

** This is a figurative expression for the "garment of the Spirit", the soul which is wounded, disappointed, saddened and depressed by the wickedness and ingratitude of men, because of the rejection and opposition to the teaching of Christ.*

56 I bless your watched nights, the consolation and caress you have given to the suffering, the tears you have shed for him who suffers in the world; and all that you have brought in I receive. Do not forget that what you do to your neighbor, you do to your Father and for yourselves. Not a single seed is lost in my fields.

57 If the Word I bring to your ears and all that I teach you is perfect, it is because your Spirit is perfect inasmuch as it came forth from Me See how he - enlightened by conscience - approves the good deeds and does not accept imperfections.

58 Who among you can prove that he did not exist before this life? Which of those who are absolutely certain that they are going through a new incarnation can prove that their account with the Father is settled and that they still have merit on their "have" side?

59 No one knows the level of perfection on which he is. Therefore fight, love, and persevere to the end.

60 For some the "day's work" in the body will still be long, others will soon have to continue it in the Spirit. Verily, I say to you: It is very beautiful to work in the Spirit when one has fulfilled on earth. But do not believe - because you have fulfilled your task in the world - that you have reached the goal of perfection. The ladder of spiritual perfection is very high, and to reach its summit you must pass through seven stages.

61 Pray that you may be strong in the visitations. This year the pain will be extraordinarily palpable in the hearts of men, for once again the bitter fruit of science and human striving for power will poison and kill great masses of people.

62 All that is defiled will become clean, and every weed will be uprooted. I will know how to help myself to those who are going astray today to exercise My Divine Righteousness, and this "valley", which has been a valley of tears up to now, will be one of blood, for this will flow in rivers on earth.

63 I gave man free will; but if this man in his blindness should go so far as to reproach me for this, I will tell him that I also gave him willpower and understanding. At the same time I revealed to him my law, which is the way not to stumble or get lost, and kindled in him the light of conscience, which is the inner beacon that illuminates the way of the soul and leads it to eternal life.

64 Why does sin exist, and evil prevails, and wars break out? Because man does not listen to the voice of conscience and makes bad use of his free will.

65 Men will come to the end of their own way and return on the same, reaping the fruits of all that they sowed, the only way through which repentance arises in the hearts. For he who does not recognize his transgressions cannot do anything to right his wrongs.

66 A new world is in preparation, and new generations will soon come; but before that the hungry wolves must be eliminated, lest they take the sheep for prey.

67 You are sent out as soldiers of peace. Do not shrink from the fight, do not be impressed by the representatives of sects and denominations. In all your modesty you are no less than they are.

68 On the path of perfection, on this infinite stepladder, there have always been beings who walk in front and others who walk behind. But all will reach the same home, because in the sphere of my divinity there are no orders of rank, but only children, all of them very much loved by my Spirit. I am in all; I hide myself just as much in the heart of the mighty as in that of the beggar. Therefore I say to you: When you see a needy person coming to your doors, do not refuse him your loving help, for it will be your Father who knocks at your heart.

69 I thirst for your love, O beloved children.

70 My rallies at this time are a further proof that I am giving you my love. But prepare your hearts because this rallies will soon be over and I tell you once more that I will speak to you for the last time on the last day of 1950. Because after this day you are to seek me in a spiritual way in the infinite, and when you are prepared you will hear my voice in the form of inspiration - now without the imperfections of the human voice bearer.

71 Pray, people, for in the moments of your prayer the warfare calms down, hearts rest, mothers find comfort and children find refuge

72 Woe to those who did not know how to prepare themselves, for they will feel like orphans on earth!

73 Great spiritual events will be experienced in the world; prophets will appear in the nations, the contents of the Seven Seals will be known to all, the light of the Sixth Seal will be recognized as that which shines in this time; for in this revelation all men will unite and all creeds and sexes of the earth will merge.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 47

1 Mankind, I am instructing you in this time with My Words so that you may understand My Teaching I am calling on the spirits to make known to them their gifts of the Spirit and that they may study My rallies and not be astonished at them but find confirmed with them what was promised for this time.

2 I want each of you as disciples to take the place where I have put him. All of you have been sent to earth to accomplish a task. I have waited patiently for its realization, have given you many opportunities, and still you have not perfected yourselves. Do you want this new era to pass without you making use of it because the cross of fulfilling your task seems too heavy to you? Time is yours, but it is limited, and I do not want you to be at the edge of the grave tomorrow, when you set out to work, near the imminent departure into the Spiritual Valley, and you have lost your physical strength. Work from the moment of your enlightenment, whether you are in childhood, in full maturity or in old age. Sow to reap, and keep your grain in My granary, where time does not destroy it and the thief cannot rob it.

3 Today man is involved in great battles: while some make cruel wars, others fight to overcome passions and to free the Spirit Humanity has split, and life is like a boat capsizing in the midst of a storm. Even you who live in this nation that has remained at peace do not feel peace; you all empty a cup of pain.

4 Why do some, though they hear the sound of the heavenly bell, still remain deaf to its call? this bell is My Voice which can be heard in all the places where My children dwell at this time in hearing My Word you feel that it is not the echo of the human voice I use to speak to you, but that My Voice penetrates your heart, encouraging you and giving you life

5 I will accept from you only pure devotion; only your works of love and mercy will give you My Peace

6 Listen to My fatherly advice, do not run away from Me I have told you that for the sake of a righteous man a land will be saved. But if you are not able to be righteous*, at least improve yourselves, work, for in this way you will recover grace and be My messengers in all nations. Do not be indifferent in the face of pain; let your prayer reach Me, then many tears will be dried by it, and your brothers will obtain peace and blessing. Before mankind collapses under the burden of its cross, I will be its helper and take over its heavy burden so that it may go on.

** This means to live according to God's law of love and His will.*

7 Blessed are those who know how to purify their heart to receive My Word, for this will nourish them forever. Blessed are those who groan and suffer when they contemplate the disruption in which their brothers are living, for their prayer will come to Me; they will experience the blossoming and restoration of virtue in the hearts of men.

8 "Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you shall find". I have made My Spirit known to you to penetrate into him and I remind you of the words I told you in the Second Time: "Thomas, put your fingers in My side and do not be unbelievers. - Come to Me by faith, leave your unbelief, recognize that I am showing you in infinity the Promised Land, which with its open gates awaits the coming of My beloved disciples.

9 I have given you the "bread" in abundance so that you may be full and not feel hungry tomorrow after this word which you are contemptuous of today Rise spiritually so that you may reach your developmental goal. Pray for all and remember that you are like a ray of light on the path of life of your brothers. Be the good shepherds of that flock which is humanity. All of you who have light, reason and inspiration in Spirit will be able to guide and bring back those who have lost their way.

10 It is prophesied that the pain will be very great. You will remain calm when you pray and practice My teaching, for you will feel My power in every moment. But woe to those who - although they have listened to this teaching - have not believed in my rallies because their doubt will make them despondent in the visitation.

You who have taken up and kept the words of the prophets in your memory - do not blaspheme God when the time comes in which pain overpowers mankind, do not despair, keep silent and arm yourselves, for I will protect you with My love.

11 Do not ask me to retreat in my laws and judgments Ask with humility and I will give you what is due to you in righteousness so that you may find salvation.

12 Explore and understand the teachings I have tirelessly given you in the Third Age. My Word appeared to you like a shining lighthouse that showed the way to the straying shipwrecked.

13 My teaching has given you spiritual strength, not only to withstand the adversities of the world, but also to carry out the spiritual mission you have brought with you. Do not expect that all will receive you with open arms when you will spread My teaching. Some will set traps for you to fall.

14 I cleanse you and prepare you spiritually and physically so that you may understand the Father's inspirations and later, in the same purity with which I sent them to you, place them in the hearts of your brothers, bearing witness with your works to the truth of My teaching.

15 I have heard this prayer in the hearts blessed by My Mercy: "Lord, you tirelessly grant us spiritual gifts and benefits. But I tell you: I am your Father and know your needs. How should My Spirit not be moved in your prayer and petition? I have comforted you in the solitude of your chambermaid and have enlightened you so that your devotion may be fruitful. Hurriedly you come to listen to My words, but first you prepare your heart like an altar and on it you offer your works to Me as an offering.

16 You come to Me as a child who gives his father his hand to lead him by the way; and truly, before Me you are children But see, I am like the shepherd who tends his sheep and calls them with a loving voice from the sheepfold. You have heard My voice in this Third Age through the mediation of the human mind, but you sought Me only when your lips were dry with thirst while you were crossing the desert of your passions. Only then did you hear the call of your Heavenly Father.

17 Whenever you call Me to help, you will feel My Presence giving you comfort and peace. But the moment came when you felt hunger to hear Me and you set out in longing for My teaching.

18 The clock of eternity indicated the hour for everyone and the bell called and announced that the moment had come when your Spirit would find the water that would quench its thirst

19 Some doubted the unexpected way in which they found Me; but afterwards, as they penetrated into the meaning of the word they heard, they found that its "taste" and spiritual meaning could only come from God. Then they said to Me inwardly, full of rejoicing, "Father, Father, we believe in Your new rallies among men! - You saw yourselves adorned with spiritual gifts, you experienced peace in your hearts, and in your home you saw the light of concord shining. And while the children were refreshed in the presence and under the gaze of the Father, the Father likewise felt His thirst for love quenched as He contemplated the joy of His little children, saw their moral renewal, and received their caresses through their prayers.

20 Then I told you: follow Me, I have already given you proofs of My Presence, already the light of faith is kindled in your hearts This is why from this moment on, whenever trials have arisen in your life, you have not despaired, nor have you rebelled against My Law.

21 You have seen your beloved relatives depart for the other world, you have seen the doors of work closing and the bread on the table running out, you have lost your earthly goods; but faith has made you reach the safe harbour like a lighthouse

There were also those who became weak in the midst of the trial and asked themselves questions about My word and felt their faith go out.

22 But my word, which entered into their heart through conscience, spoke to them in this way: Why have you become weak? why have you not kept the faith and forgotten My words? remember that I told you that the chosen ones are always tested so that their faith, their firmness and their love may prove their worth

23 Those who have remained strong have seen the storms pass by and there was new light in their way They have seen peace, health and lost goods return.

24 In this way I am gradually forming the hard heart of those whose I will serve, so that tomorrow they may be My good witnesses and servants among mankind, in whom they shall sow the seed of My truth.

25 The Spirit is noble in the admonition of My Word, the flesh is fragile Therefore I tell you: When I strengthen and uplift your Spirit, he must take it upon himself to revive and maintain his matter in its way.

26 You have been greatly tested, dearest disciples. Because every trial holds a mystery for you, you do not know whether it is to strengthen you in the struggle, to reveal to you something you do not know, or to expiate some crime. But never shrink from the trials, for they are not sent for that purpose; neither do they exceed your moral or spiritual powers.

27 Belong to those who remain strong in the great trials. From you I will bring forth generations of light and grace.

28 Come to receive My love teaching for your armament, through which all confused ideas that you might have accumulated on earth will be removed from your minds. This Word will show you the true way, if you have lost it. My heavenly voice comes to your heart to announce and speak of the Third Age.

29 Your faults and imperfections were not an obstacle to My rallies among you; on the contrary, they were the reason for it. I come in search of you because you were lost and there, in your banishment, sick and weary of suffering. Until then your Master came down to tell you, "Come to Me! Then you hurriedly set out to follow the way of the Law, which was written by Him who is the Owner and Lord of creation.

30 The light of the Third Age illuminates the paths, so that your eyes may discover the thorns and you may remove them; for this path is full of trials.

31 Unceasingly My love has knocked at the door of your "dwelling" so that you may keep watch. how can there be anyone who, after so many proofs of love, still denies My Word? because although they have eyes, they do not see, although they have mind, they do not understand, although they have heart, they do not feel

32 You still do not know Me Only when you love one another, as I have taught you, will you attain a very great knowledge and understanding of the gifts of the Spirit. I have told you that your lips will speak of the fullness of good feelings in your hearts. But can he speak of love who does not carry it in his heart? Does not it shake you to think that those to whom I give these teachings are the very ones to whom I have given love teachings at other times?

Behold, I entrust to you in My love as Father and as Master this teaching as a book which you are to keep with the purity and wisdom which the divine grace of the Lord has placed in it, so that when men come to know it - among whom there will be scouts as new scribes and Pharisees, to put me to the test - you can show them a perfect work, a spiritual teaching of overflowing justice and love, a worship of God, which is deep in its inside and simple in its outside and is confirmed through your works of love and mercy for your brothers.

33 Watch and pray, be prepared, for my teaching will be persecuted. These revelations are not to worry you; let them, when they come true, surprise you in your mission while you heal the sick and comfort the suffering. I will give you strength by granting you that the sap of the tree of life is in each of you. Sit down at this table, under this shadow, but beware of staining the dazzling white tablecloth. This pure white is similar to that of the path you will have to take afterwards. My cloak of love covers all My children, and My mercy prepares the way of life for all who are to hear Me in this time.

34 The unleashed forces of nature shake up mankind every moment. Watch out so that they do not leave the traces of their course in your lands.

35 Let the multitudes of men come to you; every heart and every Spirit carries a sorrow within. Bring them into contact with My Spirit World - now that the time of this rallies is still to come, so that they may receive the spiritual balm that comes down from My Kingdom. I want to see you prepared, working with devotion in my works of love so that the hour of my justice comes upon you while you heal the sick, comfort the mourning, teach those who thirst for truth, and counsel those who have strayed from the path. Remember: If that day does not surprise you in this commission, you will be the afflicted.

36 I do not want to see you in my presence with your head lowered; I want to see you always worthy and joyful. with this peace and power I want to leave you among men when the moment of My farewell has come; for truly, I tell you, you will have to fight - In these trials I see those who will follow me and those who will turn their backs on me. For I have visited and tested each one of you to make him strong.

37 I want the foliage and the fruits of the tree which you form to be healing and invigorating. Then my prudent care will bring to you men who are only waiting for the moment to be called, because the cup they drink is very bitter.

38 Sick of soul, mind and body, widows, orphans, helpless men and women, hungry for love and peace, will be those who come to lay down their burden and regain their faith For those who cannot come, you shall pray, ask Me, and I will hear you.

39 Remain steadfast in renewal, do not allow the body nature to fall back in its development (for the better). Understand that - when you achieve this progress - you have laid the foundations for your spiritualization.

40 Feel, O people, the rejoicing that the Divine Spirit feels when He speaks to you and feels that He is heard. See how much light My Word throws on many mysteries that you could not comprehend.

41 People of this time, you who thought you were in the evening of life - My teaching surprised you like a dawn and revived your Spirit

42 Blessed are those who recognise their task and embrace their cross in this time; for the fields they enter will be fertile for My Word and they will be able to sow in them the seed of My teaching

43 Settle down, little children and disciples, calm in your minds and hearts the storms raging in them and let the rainbow of peace appear in the spiritual firmament

44 You will be surprised at My divine teaching when you will discover, hidden in your being, innumerable gifts and powers with which you can triumph in the future in the trials and in the vicissitudes of life

45 Your leader in this time will be My Spirit. I will pave your way through the new Red Sea as in the days of Moses. I will save you and preserve you in the desert. I only demand of you that you live My example of love tirelessly and that you be faithful to the end. For you will find the final goal when your Spirit will gather at the gates of the Promised Land, where you will rest from human struggles and find liberation from the passions and miseries of this world. There you will know the true light of the Spirit, which will show it the truth in such abundance as you can see the light of the sun in this world.

46 From the Father you have gone forth and to Him you will have to return, possessing not only your original purity but also the greatness that the unfolding of the gifts you possess will give you if you fulfil My divine laws But no one will come alone into My presence; each one will bring all those whom he saved, whom he healed, whom he comforted and led on the way of salvation. To help your Spirit on his path of development, I have given him My teachings of love in this time.

47 Now is the time of learning. See how My Spirit pours out on all flesh and on every spirit. Some make my word known in their rapture, others without rapture. The old, the young, and the children speak of My spiritual kingdom. Are these not the proofs that both my prophets and I once announced to you concerning my new rallies?

48 Purify your heart and your mind so that your soul may rise up and be purified then I will reveal My Light through your being and amaze mankind through your works of love Through the child I will speak to the aged, through the uneducated and ignorant to the learned, and through the humble to the proud. Today you do not yet comprehend what awaits you, but tomorrow you will know and willingly set out to go to the provinces which today (still) sleep and which tomorrow, when they receive My divine message, will be ready to follow Me.

49 Today you are waiting with longing for your Master to come down to teach you and to remind you of the teachings of past times You live vigilantly, with willing hearing and a heart that beats in love for Me. Your mind is attentive, ready to ponder My Word; and afterwards, in silence, you remember My counsel and commandments and try to understand them to put them into practice. Then you comprehend how pure My teaching is and how difficult your task is, and you ask Me whether it is

necessary that you, in order to be more eager, must first become spiritual beings by discarding the body cover that you are wearing today; for you feel that it is an obstacle to your spiritual ascent and your fulfillment of your mission. But I tell you that you should accept this shell with love and use it with skill. I have not created it in vain and given it to you. If you know how to direct it, it will be your co-worker, and you will be able to appreciate and enjoy your existence on earth through the harvest you obtain from your love seed with your brothers.

50 Take Me as your example and do wonders, since you are My chosen ones. Be doctors and advisors to your brothers, lawyers and advocates of men, and put your whole soul into your work to bring them to the safe haven and make them feel that they are walking on safe ground in the way of reparation.

51 Go into the fields which I have prepared and put the seed in them Loosen the soil like a good farmer with your love, for the human heart has hardened and it must be worked patiently. - When you encountered recalcitrant spirits, you wanted to avoid them and said, "He is not of those whom God seeks: he wants humble hearts. - Do you not know that it is precisely these hearts that I have come to seek and transform? I ask you: When you came to Me, was your heart already there like a home or like a temple for Me? Turn your gaze back and recognize that you have already laid down your heavy burden and that you have been reborn to true life.

52 Why do you sometimes doubt My rallies through the human mind and demand proofs from Me, and why do you lack faith when you see the favour you ask for not fulfilled? You want to hear me speak in a more chosen language to believe and interfere with my high councils. I ask you: Are you already on the summit of spiritualization to be able to interpret my inspirations? Are you already so highly developed that you can read my will in my Spirit? - You are still too small to understand me; but I lead you on the way on which you will reach spiritual contact with me so that you get to know my secret.

53 You have devalued the mission entrusted to your Spirit, although I have given you a destiny which should lead you to peace and perfection of eternal life

54 If you are humble, you will be great. Greatness is not in arrogance and vanity, as many believe. "Be gentle and humble of heart," I have told you at all times. Know Me as Father and love Me, do not seek for your body shell a throne nor a name that distinguishes you before others. Just be a man among other men and have good will in you.

55 Prepare yourselves to see Me in all My glory and bear witness to Me; and as you ascend spiritually, I will let My knowledge flow in you.

56 O men, you who were not able to free yourselves from the vanities of the world to fulfill the laws of the Spirit! You love this earth, which causes you tears, and come to it again and again without understanding the purpose for which you have been sent. I say to you: fulfil your mission and prepare yourselves for the journey to the land I have promised you so that you may hear My Father's Voice which receives you and gives you the rest you have obtained through your works of love and mercy for your brothers.

57 Do not fear the trials of this time Arm yourselves with strength and help your neighbor. You will find among them many whom pain has discouraged. You will see your brothers in fear and you shall have for all healing balm, a word of strengthening and encouragement and a ray of light from your Father. Make the pain of those who suffer become yours, then you will have shared the tribulation with them and given them love and mercy.

58 To you who weep in silence I say: blessed are those who come in search of consolation. You have not asked for symbols or images to pray, because you know that I am with you, and you have found Me in your inner being. I have flowed through your body and your Spirit with power.

59 Blessed are those who knew how to lead the multitudes, and who, feeling the burden of the cross, sought Me as a helper. I enlighten the path of all beings who live in the spiritual and material regions. Do not regard each other as strangers, give each other warmth and love each other in truth; for if you love your brothers, you have loved me.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 48

1 You flocks who seek the shade of the spreading tree where you can rest - here you hear My Word that gives you comfort and strength so that you can contemplate in devotion the path you have to travel

2 If you feel your Spirit weakening, ask Elijah for his staff so that you may be supported on it to reach the Father's crystal clear spring where the waters of His Love and Wisdom overflow as a stimulus and to the delight of the wayfarers

3 I teach you to build the true temple; for there are many who have built sanctuaries without having given them the foundations of faith. My temple must be like a tree whose branches spread lovingly over the whole universe, where the birds rejoice in different ways and, in uniting their voices, form a harmonious, sweet and perfect concert which they offer to the Creator. In doing so, your Spirit will ascend to seek His Lord - as Father, as Master, as Physician; but never shall you seek Him as Judge.

4 The true God will be truly loved, the false deities will be destroyed, and the unclean and imperfect cults will give way to the worship of the Spirit, which will be a love song to the Father.

5 Verily, I tell you, I have spoken to you much in these times, but sometimes you do not understand Me and other times you only let Me speak into emptiness Yet the echo of this heavenly Word will not fade away and will be heard by men throughout the universe.

6 If the spiritual was transformed into material things, you would see yourselves at this moment sitting at a table of immense proportions, and before each one of you you would see the bread of My Word, represented by exquisite food.

7 Those who are gradually spiritualizing are telling Me that they would not exchange My Word for the tastiest and most tempting food Those who have not yet been able to defeat their materialism would prefer that their Father, instead of bringing them spiritual gifts and goods, would bring them the riches of the world in abundance.

8 How many have left at my table the food which I offered them with so much love, without even touching it. When will they ever again experience a time of grace like the present one, in which they were destined to come to earth to hear my word? - They are hard rocks, which need storms and need time to become brittle. Their heritage will be withheld from them as long as they do not know how to guard it and appreciate it. But they will possess it again, because I have told you that what the Father gives to His children will never be taken from them, but will only be withheld for them.

9 This is the mighty tree under whose shade the wanderers rest to rest from their tiring wanderings and regain their strength by feeding on its fruits

10 Under this tree I await all; some will return satisfied by the accomplished task, others with hanging heads and empty hands.

11 When peace has gone out of your hearts and tears have ceaselessly run down your cheeks, you have begun to reflect to see the reason for your affliction. Then your conscience revealed to you that the cause of your distress and lack of peace was due to the low spiritualization you had, to the lack of fulfillment of your mission, to the lack of love and mercy for your brothers in your life's work.

12 Your present life has been the atonement for this; for you do not know from how many sins, with which you have stained your soul in past lives, you are purifying yourselves today. This is the reason why you have not had peace in your hearts.

13 Whoever himself has lost the last remnant of peace struggles laboriously to win it back, and comes to the realization that that grace exists only in the way of righteousness and goodness, to which I point out to men through conscience at every moment. Hence it comes that those who have heard my word make an effort to follow my trail because they know that peace is on my way, and when a difficulty or an affliction occurs, my mercy is near to raise it up.

14 My law does not demand superhuman sacrifices, it does not mean slavery, nor does it bind anyone with chains. Certainly it is a cross, but one of love, a cross whose weight strengthens rather than exhausts.

15 Remember that on various occasions in your lives you have felt true peace, and you will know that this happened when you did good, when you forgave, when you reconciled with someone, when you

left the comfortable bed to go to a sick man's to bring him comfort. There was the peace of My Kingdom for a moment in your Spirit.

To you who I teach to keep peace throughout your life, I say in truth that your task from the beginning of time has been to bring peace to your brothers. Therefore, every time I make Myself known to you, I ask you to pray for men, for your souls, united in a single thought and with the same intention, will reach the hearts as a breath of happiness and peace. You have also received the teaching and authority to give inner peace, light and serenity to the beings who dwell invisibly (for you) in the spiritual valley.

16 Full of dangers and temptations are the ways of the world. That is why the Spirits often come under the dominion of the world and of matter, although they have come forth from me full of cognitive light and foreboding, with weapons and means to defend themselves and to conquer.

17 I found you defeated, but you listened to My Voice which sought you with kindness, and so you rose up full of faith and hope verily, I tell you, there will not be a stray or defeated man who will not hear this voice when the time comes

18 In this time those who have gone farthest, those who have strayed most will be those who love Me most fervently and will follow Me

19 The chisel of My love will hew the hardest rocks.

20 To reach this goal I seek your Spirit because he can understand My teaching; but first I had to speak to your heart, limiting myself through the voice bearer and humanising My Word This is the stage that will lead you up to dialogue from Spirit to Spirit. Then it will be my spiritual voice, which comes to you as inspiration, which shows you the way to your atonement; because your body is sometimes a heavy chain or a thick veil, which does not let you see beyond the material.

To help you to win in this struggle, you have here My divine inspiration, which is transformed into human word out of love for you, which comes to you like a caress for the mind and the heart.

21 These are days of remembrance and that is why you have given yourselves to devotion and preparation Alas, if you could keep this spiritualization throughout your lives without falling into fanaticism, how great would be your development.

22 Delight is in the hearts of these listeners, because they know that before their Spirit there is the heavenly banquet, at which the Master awaits them to give them the bread and wine of true life to eat and drink.

23 The table around which Jesus gathered with His apostles at that time was a symbol of the Kingdom of Heaven. There the Father was surrounded by His children, there were the foods that represented life and love; the divine voice resounded there, and its essence was the universal harmony, and the peace that reigned then was the peace that exists in the Kingdom of God.

24 You have tried to purify yourselves in these hours of devotion, thinking that the Master would bring you a new Testament in His words, and so it is: Today I permit you to remember the bread and wine with which I presented My body and blood. But I also tell you that in this new time you will find that food only in the divine sense of My Word. If you seek My body and My blood, you must seek them in the divine of creation, for I am only Spirit. Eat of that bread and drink of that wine, but fill also My cup, I want to drink with you: I am thirsty for your love.

25 Carry this message to your brothers and learn that blood, being life, is only a symbol of eternal life, which is true love - Through you I begin to enlighten mankind with My new revelations.

26 Men and women, children, young and old, will form the apostolate of Christ in this Third Age. But truly, I tell you, more than hearts - it will be the Spirit I seek.

Although not all mankind will hear My Word, I want them to feel My presence in this blessed hour. The fathers of families in their homes, the sick in their camp, those hungry for justice, those punished by men, those who have no peace in their hearts, the offended, the poor - all of you, enter silently into My sanctuary to hear the voice of your Lord who says to you, "Peace be with you!

27 People, at this moment My apostles, who are now in the Spirit, surround Me in the invisible, as in those days:

Peter, John, James the Elder and the Younger, Thaddaeus, Thomas, Matthew, Bartholomew, Simon, Philip, Andrew, and even Judas, who is filled with pain. They all accompany Me in this new supper. In

what other place on earth could one show you the image that I am showing you? - You will be shown representations without life, while I can cause those spirit beings to manifest themselves in the fullness of life and light.

28 As at that time there is joy and at the same time pain in My Spirit, for not all My children are redeemed yet

29 While you are hearing My Word telling you that you are at My table, your thoughts cannot get away from that disciple who in a moment of confusion betrayed his Master and his brothers; then you ask yourselves if there will also be a traitor at this time and your Spirit asks Me: "perhaps it will be me? - Tears come to your eyes and you ask Me for strength, so that you never fall into temptation. Verily, I tell you, also in this time there will be those who will betray me; but it will not be on my body as in the Second Time, but they will seek to hide the truth of my teaching with their works and thus cause men to regard what has been a teaching of Divine Wisdom as fraud.

30 You all vow to love Me and to follow Me even unto death; but I tell you that you must watch and pray, for Judas too had vowed to lay down his life for Me

31 When then My physical torture lasted a night and a day and death ended the torments of the body, I now feel in Spirit the pain in all those who suffer; in every accused I am condemned by the judges of the earth and in every prison cell I am imprisoned in the heart of those who suffer that atonement Do not weep only at the memory of those hours of pain that Jesus experienced in the world, for still My Passion is not finished.

32 Your Spirit is already beginning to share in My sadness, understanding that it has yet to acquire merits through its works of love and mercy to obtain the bliss and peace My Word promises to whoever follows Me till the end

33 Lift up your Spirit in simple prayer, for prayer is union and drawing near to the Lord

34 This supper consists of love, do not forget it. Take the bread from the table and share it with your brothers; and once you are all in eternity, you will understand that this revelation I am giving you at this time was a symbol of eternal life. Come forward, you multitudes, for if in the Second Time there were only twelve who sat down at My table, today there will be a hundred and forty-four thousand: but My call of love is for all men. I want you all to accompany me in this time.

Some tremble at my words, some weep, and others feel unworthy to hear it. I, who know who each one of you is, tell you that among this people, who are now coming in droves to hear My teachings, there are also those who at that time received miracles to believe in Me, those who doubted Jesus and those who cried out before Pilate: Crucify Him, crucify Him!

35 Many (of you) saw Me going to Golgotha with the Cross on My shoulders, not knowing whom they were accompanying, and saw Mary's tears, not knowing who was the one crying. See how I am now teaching anew and transforming into My disciples those who could not recognize Me then.

36 On the Cross I asked forgiveness for you because you did not know what you were doing that forgiveness found its expression in a new opportunity that the Father offers you to open your eyes to the Truth, save yourselves and approach Me But despite my mercy towards you, there are still some who seek imperfections in my words to have such a reason not to believe and not to follow me. But verily, I tell you, there is no blemish whatsoever in the spiritual essence of My word; on the other hand, I have blotted out many blemishes from your hearts with this inconspicuous and simple word.

37 You are all under My judgment there will be nothing that will move you more than the mercy of My Love for you, for My judgment is love

38 At that time Joseph of Arimathea opened the gates of his house so that the Master in him would celebrate the Passover with His disciples, when they did not know that the Lamb to be sacrificed on that Feast would be Jesus.

39 Now I am asking you to prepare in your hearts the shelter where I am entering, to remind you with My Word of the works and teachings which I sealed with My Blood at that time but do not limit yourselves to recalling My Passion only during these days of remembrance You must build the sanctuary in your innermost being where you remember eternally the love lesson that Christ brought you to earth. That sanctuary will be indestructible in the storms that aim to destroy the faith of mankind.

40 Today I am causing My Voice to be heard in many provinces, towns and villages so that many become called In My way I am sowing balm, comfort and peace in hearts, raising hope in those who believed themselves lost to the life of grace, and giving life to those who were dead in vice and sin.

41 Even in those days I went from one province to another, and My Presence caused jubilation among the needy, the sick and the spiritual poor Not all of them followed My steps, but these remained as living witnesses of the miracles I performed on them. Men, women and children came to Jesus, their distressed faces and their lamentations spoke to Me of their misery and suffering. They had heard rumors and news of My miracles, and eagerly awaited the passage of the rabbi from Galilee to stretch out their hands to Him and ask Him for a proof of His power.

They were simple hearts, but there were others, the scribes, the teachers of the law, and the Pharisees, who, in their aversion to Jesus, finally demanded of Him that He should show them His hands, to see if the power was recognizable in them, with which He healed the sick by mere touch.

42 My compassion was for all without distinction. I was the Father who came to deliver all His children from their pain. Jesus, the physician, was all balm, and it was not necessary for Him to touch the body of a sick person to restore his health. Sometimes - to give people a proof of what faith can do - I allowed some sick person to approach Me and touch My garment to make him healthy.

43 In this day and age it is no longer the man Jesus who came to your world in search of sinners and the needy. Now it is Jesus' Spirit who makes himself known to mankind to discover among the people of this time the new disciples who will be faithful to Him until the end. At a spiritual table He offered them bread and wine, invisible to human eyes, but real to the Spirit. Many of those who hear my word fervently today did not believe me once; but I ask you: What miracles and what times are waiting for those who - although they hear Me now - do not believe in My rallies? They doubt because I make myself known through uneducated and simple people and not through scholars or theologians; but I tell you that you will always find Me among "the least" at all times.

44 Those who have grasped the value of this Word and studied it until they found its divine meaning are those who will guard it as the seed of spiritualization which they will have to spread among men tomorrow.

45 In the First Time the Voice of the Lord was heard in the Blessed Sacrament, in the Second Time I gave you My teachings of love in the Word of Jesus; now you hear My Word through a human voice bearer and tomorrow it will be My inspiration that will enlighten every Spirit in a most intimate union between the Father and His children

46 In the Second Time I told you: "man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God". Therefore the bread with which I presented My Body was only a symbol. Today I tell you: Take the bread of My Word, drink the wine of His spiritual sense and you will be nourished forever.

47 Understand that I come from the Kingdom of Peace to the Valley of Tears, descending from the abode of the righteous to speak to sinners I wear neither crown nor sceptre of a king, I come in humility to manifest Myself to you through an awkward body which I transform by My Light, and surprise you with the unlimited truth of My teaching

48 I am not ashamed of you and despite your sins and imperfections, I will never deny that you are My children because I love you Rather, it is men who are ashamed of Me when they deny Me on many occasions.

49 Today I pour out My Spirit among you so that you may learn to offer Me a spiritual and simple devotion, free from materialism, traditions and fanaticism.

50 You who have overthrown the false gods, whom you worshipped in times gone by, will know how to enter the sanctuary I am forming in your soul with My Word at present

51 I see in your hearts the desire that I should stay with you and teach you in this form all the time; but this must not be, for if I fulfilled your request you would not make any effort to seek Me through your works of love and you would be content to listen to My teachings

52 From time immemorial I have told you that My Kingdom is not of this world; and indeed, I tell you, spiritually the earth is not your home either. The Father's Kingdom is in His Light, in His Perfection, in His Holiness. This is your true home, this is your inheritance. Remember that I told you that you are the heirs of the kingdom of heaven.

This planet is like a dwelling place that temporarily shelters you, in which your soul is subject to the trials of its purification, so that it may have progressed and developed when you return to your spiritual home. Therefore you should not ask yourselves: "Why have I not found perfect peace and happiness in this world? Verily, I tell you, not even those who have been pure have found true peace in this earth valley.

53 If this earth would give you everything what you desire, if there were not the great spiritual trials on it - then which of you would desire to come into my kingdom?

Do not blaspheme or curse the pain either, since you have created it with your wrongdoing. Bear it with patience, then it will purify you and help you to come closer to me.

54 Do you realize how strong your rootedness is in the glories and satisfactions of this world? Well, the time will come when the desire to move away from it will be very intense.

55 Whoever is able to pass his trials by spiritual upliftment experiences peace in this overcoming. He who walks on earth with his eyes turned toward heaven does not stumble, nor do his feet hurt on the thorns in his path of atonement. You who hear me - bear your trials with love so that you may become an example. Seek that you progress more and more in your perfection. For if it were not so - what have you come to on this day? Why have you left your work to sit on these hard benches? Because you are in search of peace, of light, of the healing power of balm.

Among these multitudes are those who seek My wisdom and My revelations to carry this message tomorrow to the provinces. There are also those who have sinned much, who have told Me with tears streaming down their faces: "Father, we are not worthy to hear Your word. But I tell you that I have come precisely for your sake, for the sake of those who have strayed from the path of development. Never have I come to seek righteous on earth - they are already saved. I search for those who no longer find in themselves the strength to save themselves; to them I give My blessing and My tender love.

56 If any one of you has been told that his Spirit is lost because of his sins, and he still wants to make amends for his faults and be saved, come to Me and I will grant him My forgiveness and raise him to a new life He will be like Lazarus, who rose up when he heard the voice of Jesus, saying to him, "Arise and walk.

57 In the same way I seek the ignorant man to open before his eyes the book of truth, the "Book of True Life. I want that those who in former times denied Me and blasphemed against Me should today rise up among men and form a people who are an example of spiritualization, humility and charity, who bear witness to My teaching through works of love for their brothers.

58 I see that you make use of My teaching; yet still you are far from perfection. You are still weak because you do not take three steps and already temptation brings you down.

59 Be strong, and if your parents or your children misjudge you because of My teaching, give proofs of firmness and faith and do not be afraid, for My power and your example will convince them of this truth. If some of those who misjudged you left this world without converting them, do not lose heart; for the seed you planted in them they took with them in their Spirit, and it will flourish in other worlds.

60 Fathom the teachings I gave you in the Second Time with My Passion I invite you to remember and reflect with Me on those teachings. Remember that I will speak to you about them only a few more times. You do not know what comes after, but you must prepare yourselves to receive the new revelations I will give you.

When those days of remembrance have come for you, and you are at peace in your spirit and want to please your Lord, do works of mercy on the needy, forgive your enemies and have "unpaid accounts" with no one; for if, in the moments when I speak My seven words (on the cross), you had remorse in your spirit - how bitter and painful would those words fall into your heart! For your conscience will then tell you that - when I asked you for water to quench my thirst - you gave me bile and vinegar to drink.

61 Pray, for you live in times of temptations and seductions and do not know whether those who are at peace at this moment are not within a few moments at war or blaspheming God. Always keep in mind what I am telling you today so that you are always ready in vigilance and prayer.

62 See how My divine essence is able to come to you through the lips of a sinner is this not a miracle of power and love? It happens because I am He who causes water to burst forth from the rock and light from darkness.

63 Through humble mediators I have spoken to the "least"; for if the masters of the world had communicated this message to mankind - verily, I tell you, you would have remained without the knowledge of your gifts and without ministries to be fulfilled You would not have eaten of this banquet and would have been content to watch the feast from afar. Through these organs of understanding (the voice-bearers), however, untouched by theories, sciences, and religious prejudices, I have made a call to all mankind, without preferring anyone because of his social class, nationality, religion, or language.

64 My Voice comes from the Kingdom of the Spirit, where I am King, from that Paradise where you will all be with your Lord, when, like Dimas, from your cross, humbly and full of faith, you say to Me, "Lord, remember Me when you are in your kingdom. Your cross is that which I entrusted to you when I gave you this task: to teach, to heal the sick, to console, to make My divine messages known to mankind. This mission is difficult because it involves responsibility, because it is delicate, because it is noisy, and in carrying it out the mockeries of the unbelievers, the slanderers and the mockers descend upon you who did not want to find the truth in My teaching.

65 In the same way Jesus went on the way of suffering and endured the burden of the cross, which was incomparably less than the ingratitude of those crowds of people.

66 Here is the Master who reminds His children of deeds of former times and relates them to works of the present so that you may better understand My teachings. I want this teaching to spread throughout the world, to enlighten mankind, so that they may awaken to a life they did not know and set out to make one home in the world, one family. This will be the true people of Israel, the people of God, in which differences of ancestry, social classes and tribes will disappear, because they will all be branches that come from one single tribe, where all fulfill My Law that tells you: "Love one another.

67 You who have taken this cross on your shoulders - recognize the responsibility you have to show mankind the truth of My rallies and My wonders Therefore I demand from you nobility of mind and perfect knowledge of who you are in relation to God and mankind, and for this I give you My teaching of spiritualization.

68 Prepare yourselves in this way, and you will be the good soldiers of this battle, the true Israelites according to the Spirit, the faithful disciples. Spare no effort to prove the truth of this Word. Do not forget that Christ, in order to bear witness to the truth He preached, allowed His body to be destroyed. Why should He defend the life of that body when He had said before that His Kingdom is not of this world? - Likewise, you too - think that in order to attain eternal life, which awaits your Spirit, many ambitious goals can be sacrificed to Him.

69 If you want to remove from your brother the dark stains that he carries in his soul, you must first become spotless yourselves; if you want to obtain forgiveness, you must first forgive.

70 How beautiful it will be for your soul when its last moment on earth has come, and the Spirit, filled with peace, can thus speak to the Father, "Lord, all things are accomplished!

My peace be with you!

Teaching 49

1 Your prayer rises to Me like the fragrance of flowers, and I accept it

2 Let your Spirit enjoy the bread of eternal life. This is not the first teaching that My divine Spirit gives you; as a man I revealed Myself already at another time to teach you to develop humility, to live to do good to others and to die on the cross of love. When you hear my word, it appears to you as if it were the first teaching that your Spirit receives because you did not understand the earlier teaching. Today I come anew in search of the sick, who are all My children, because all of you groan in this valley of atonement and your laments come to Me.

3 When the pain becomes very strong, man remembers God - however indifferent and cold he has been towards My teaching - he turns his eyes towards Me in his desire for My Mercy and in his despair sends this prayer up: "Lord, why do you not grant Me what I am asking so much? If You cannot hear my supplication, shorten my days on earth, for there is no point in being on it only to suffer. How much ignorance you show when you speak like this to your Father, who is all love for His children!

4 This is why, with My teaching, I am taking you out of the darkness of incomprehension in this time, so that even in the greatest pain you may not stray from the path of Light soon you will understand that I did not create you for pain, for suffering did not come from Me but from you Now you must go all the way to recover the light and purity that you have left in shreds on the thorns of the path.

5 Though your life is like a stormy sea in which you fear to be temporarily submerged But since you have sunk so low because of your imperfections, believe in My Presence and My Power at least in those moments when your trials are very hard. Give no occasion that I speak to you as I did to My disciples of the Second Age who were sailing with Me in a boat and who, when they saw the sea foaming and Jesus sleeping, said to Him in fear and anxiety: "Master, save us, we are perishing. Then My rebuking answer was this: "O you of little faith!

6 Beloved people, fathom My teaching, orient your life according to the examples of those disciples, for you too shall become disciples Remember, My children, that from the year 1950 on you will no longer hear this word. Use it now so that it may purify you and you may no longer be on the way of sin.

7 My love sacrifice in the Second Time showed you how to wash away the stains you bear on your body and soul, even those who left you Sodom and Gomorrah as an inheritance*. I sacrificed Myself for the sake of teaching the people, to show them the way of obedience and love in which they can obtain their salvation.

* This is a reference to the main sin of the Sodomites, the perversion of sexuality, and its continuing influence to this day.

8 Now, after I have given you countless teachings, you are equipped to save yourselves and to cleanse yourselves. I announced to you then that I would return among men, and here I am in fulfilment of My promise.

9 If not all those who hear this Word feel My Presence, it is because their materialism, sin and the ideas rooted in their minds separate them from the Master But a moment of repentance will be enough for them to feel Me in their Spirit. The light of My love will illuminate them like Peter did when he confessed the divinity of Jesus in answer to the Master's question. They will put an end to their wickedness, will look with horror at their past and begin a new life - pure, useful and worthy. Therefore I tell you that you shall not judge your brethren when they come among you with their burden of sins and vices. Do not reject them, for this intention would be similar to the group that caught a woman in adultery and brought her before Jesus to test My righteousness. What a severe lesson I gave to those who thought themselves free of sin compared to the adulteress when I told them, "He who believes himself free of sin, cast the first stone on this woman," and they retreated in shame.

10 How understanding, sincere and humble you must be if you do not want me to call you hypocrites like the Pharisees whom I called whitewashed tombs - beautifully prepared on the outside and unclean inside!

11 My eyes are searching and penetrate into the deepest part of your being and into the innermost part of your heart. My mercy is ready to record your works in the book of your life, which will be the book of your judgment. Make sure that it records only good works, then the peace your Spirit obtains through it will be the omen of great rewards in spiritual life.

12 Today you remember that day when Jesus was the accused of men, and when even the children, following the example of the adults, cried out in their innocence, "Crucify Him!"

13 I faced the judges, and great was the joy among those who desired My death when I was condemned to be crucified. Like a lamb going for sacrifice, I gently bowed my neck and accepted martyrdom as it is written.

14 Today I stand before My judges again. I am showing you My truth so that you may examine it and judge it, and I know that you will find faults in it that it does not have, to condemn it afterwards. Judge My work, but leave alone all those through whom I have given you My word.

15 There are Spirits among you who have been purifying themselves from their great faults since ancient times, and in the bosom of Israel until your days on earth, to be pure when they inhabit the spiritual space. These are the ones who remember my presence in this

time have believed, and they will be those who ask the persecutors of My work: "For what imperfections do you object to this teaching? Just as Pilate at that time asked the crowd, "What do you accuse this man of? - My voice will be silent, just as the lips of Jesus were silent on that occasion, and I will allow that - while some judge My word - others defend it, for out of this struggle the light will break forth. My loving gaze will embrace all, and my forgiveness will likewise apply to all.

16 I was brought and accused before Annas and Caiaphas, then before Pilate and Herod to be judged. verily I tell you, in this time My work, My Word, will come before the High Council and then before the new Pilate to be judged. There will be civil servants who believe in My new proclamation and in this message; but for fear of the world they will keep silent and allow My teaching and My followers to be persecuted while they wash their hands clean, but not the stains they have put on their soul.

17 A new cross will be given to me in the third time. This will not be visible to mortal eyes, but from its height I will send My Message of Love to mankind and My Blood, which is the spiritual essence of My Word, will be changed into light for the Spirit.

18 Those who judged Me in those days are today bringing the light of repentance to the hearts of men with their Spirit to make up for their faults

19 In order for My teaching to triumph over the wickedness of men, it must first be scourged and mocked like Christ at the Column of Mary. From every wound My light must flow to illuminate the darkness of this world without love. It is necessary that My invisible blood falls on mankind to show it once again the way to its redemption.

20 The cross you are now imposing on Me is heavier than the one of the Second Time. At that time you did not know Christ, now you all know Him, and yet you will condemn Him. This time you will not see Jesus panting before your house under the weight of the cross. You will not see my Spirit pressed down by the burden of your sins. Yet you will hear My voice telling you, "I thirst, mankind," but My thirst will be that for love.

21 Mary, the loving Mother of Jesus, will not unite her tears with the trail of blood of her beloved Son; but she will send you her tender love as Mother of the All for your ingratitude from the Kingdom of Heaven.

22 I will not fall on the way to My new Golgotha; therefore it will not be necessary for a helper to come to My aid, for I am the strong among the strong. However, My gaze will seek My disciples, expecting them to be faithful, as My apostle John was.

23 Blessed is he who knows how to interpret correctly what the Master has told you in this memorial hour. Blessed are you who during this time have listened to the Divine Master in His teachings of remembrance. The dense darkness formed by the sin of mankind is the occasion for the Master to embrace the cross of martyrdom and once again to go through the Passion.

You are now living in the Third Age, and you are still handing the cup of bitterness to your Lord; but I humbly accept it to give you another teaching of love. over My Face run blood and tears which I shed

out of love for you and when you hear My words, tears come to you too, which will make you forget and repent. This weeping purifies you and brings you closer to Me.

24 You women, who have atoned for your transgressions, be confident, for your evil shall be taken away from you so that you may be strong in the way of life You followed Magdalene, but after your fall you repented. Be strong, recover your soul and body and be healed.

25 I have come to the sinners, not to the righteous; therefore do not be indignant. I love all My children, healthy and sick, pure and spotless, and care for all. One heart asks Me for light for its children, another intercedes for its sick mother, and to all I grant My mercy.

26 If you have wept much, take comfort; if others of you ask Me for sensitivity to weep for your sins, accept it and calm yourselves, for weeping is also relief and peace for the heart burdened with remorse and guilt

27 Remember: When the sacrifice was accomplished and those who had persecuted me believed that the light that had illuminated the way of my disciples was extinguished forever and that with the silence of my voice everything would end, they saw in the heart of those who followed me an inextinguishable ray of light from that light of eternity that never goes out. For when the one misjudged me, others loved me, and since they knew how to follow me, they expected - when I promised to come back to them - awaiting my return, watching and praying, and in all my rallies they felt my presence.

28 So it will be in the present time. those who have penetrated into the core of My teaching will continue to watch and reverently await the fulfillment of My words, while the others will forget the love I have shown them and My zeal to redeem them

29 I see the pain that is in every heart and while the lips are silent because they cannot express with words what they feel, the Spirit rises and has communion with Me - Very close to your heart the Spirit of the Father pulsates, guarding you and blessing you. I also strengthen your courage, dry your tears and bless all of you who have come together on this day to hear the voice of the Father who told you that after 1950 you will not hear His Word through the human mind.

You are like My apostles of the Second Age, for they too have listened to Me much. Carry My word in your hearts so that you can pass it on to those who did not hear Me through a voice bearer.

30 You on earth remember certain times and days that remind you of the great deeds of your Master on his way through the world and I am with you with My Essence and My Presence in the moments when you remember My works But only men have their appointed days to commemorate the memory of my passion with ceremonies. In the spiritual these events are not celebrated, because in eternity there are no (certain) points in time or days; there is only one single "day" that lasts and never ends. But my divine works are present in the Spirit of the righteous who live close to their Creator, and the worship they offer to their Father they render not only at certain moments but forever.

31 O disciples, you who took part in My banquet and ate the bread of eternal life which your Spirit longed for! You believe that I die every year and rise from the dead; but this happens only in your imagination, for I live in eternity. You believe that My Spirit comes down to the dens of vice and atonement to bring light to those who have gone astray, and I tell you: If you wish it, if you ask me for it, I will do it, because I always grant my graces so that the stray find the way to their redemption. My gaze always rests on the one who carries his chain of atonement, and eternally My Spirit is present on all worlds and on all levels, without making a difference to anyone because of his more or less great knowledge or spiritual maturity.

32 Know, O My new disciples, that your homage and tribute to the Lord shall be constant, without waiting for certain times or days to offer them, just as your Father's love for you is constant But if you want to know how to remember My works of love daily without falling into fanaticism, I will tell you: your life should be a constant homage to Him who created everything by loving one another.

33 Act in this way and I will grant you what you humbly ask Me for: that your transgressions be forgiven you I comfort you and give you relief; but I tell you When you discover your faults and your conscience judges you, pray, correct your fault, arm yourselves with strength so that you do not

commit the same sin again and you do not have to ask Me repeatedly to forgive you. My word teaches you so that you may ascend and give access to the light and spiritualization.

34 This teaching is the way that leads you to Me. Do you want to enjoy the promised kingdom? - I remind you of the covenant you have made with Me for all times and revive it anew so that this covenant will not be broken. I ask you, men of Israel, do you want to enter into eternal life and be with Me? - Feel Me now when I confirm and fulfil the prophecies and teach you with patience so that in the future every word that comes out of your mouth may be born of your Spirit, which was previously prepared by My Love, and turn it into works of mercy for your brothers.

35 Begin to practise charity, bear your sufferings with submission, work out your bread in the sweat of your face. Love yourselves as I love you, and watch over this nation which I have chosen from among all, and which I have called "the pearl" in which I have placed My gifts of grace.

36 Do not act as Thomas did when I put you to the test, do not ask Me to allow you to put your fingers in the wound at My side to believe. If I have to give you a teaching that makes your Spirit tremble, do not misjudge me, do not doubt, so as not to cry for it out of remorse. For your life is a way of trials and wonders, of pains and after that of joys, in which the Spirit is formed to perfection on the stepladder.

37 Do not be like Peter, do not deny Him who gave you His teachings with so much love, nor be ashamed to belong to this people and to possess the spiritual gifts which I have entrusted to you; for then you will deny Me - not three times as that disciple, but a thousand times a thousand times, because you have multiplied in number and your lack of faith will have an effect in other nations.

38 Watch, lest My Cause be betrayed, and the seed of Judas sprout in their hearts, and - when the hour of awakening comes for these hearts - they in their confusion do not believe, like that disciple, that physical death will free them from the remorse caused by the transgression they have committed. For otherwise they will enter the spiritual valley without finding peace for their Spirit, who never dies.

39 See how I show you true life when I make myself close to you and make my presence palpable to you. But you are few who are interested in getting to know it; you others "die" gradually for lack of faith, because you did not believe in me when I became man in the Second Time. Today you again doubt my word and my manifest works and put me to the test, even if I have come only to raise you to spiritual life and to acquaint you with the truth.

40 My Spirit is going through a passion that does not end. At every moment it is lifted up on the cross, and the crown of thorns clasps my temples. My wounds break open and I am sacrificed anew so that you may find and live forever in My example the teaching of love for your brothers.

41 Today I come to you in the Spirit and tell you that I live forever while you have died many times because although you have Me around you and have heard My Word, you do not know how to take it into your heart as the earth does when it is broken by the sower and supports the germination of the seed. That is why My love seed has not borne fruit a hundred fold and multiplied as it is My Will.

42 In this time I judge the living and the dead. The light of My love pours out into every Spirit and onto all flesh. "Blessed are they who mourn, for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the humble, for they shall reap glory and praise.

43 When the time has come, you, beloved people, shall arise, and make My holy Word palpable to your brothers. you will scatter over the world as good disciples, and this new Gospel I am leaving you will spread. This light that emanates from the Sixth Seal will illuminate the humanity of this time, and with it the mysteries will be revealed. My teaching will take root in various nations, and everything that men have not discovered, they will know through the light that the Seven Seals give. But you are to speak of these teachings you have received and instruct men in the fulfillment of My commandments.

44 When My children penetrate into the core of My teachings, they will understand that it has been My Will to unite Me with men from Spirit to Spirit, that I have come back to them because My Covenant is indissoluble

45 No one can call himself alive who does not know my truth, or disciples who commit criminal acts, although he has this teaching. I have come to bring back the Spirits who have lost the way and to free them from ignorance and sin.

46 Purify yourselves like Magdalene, and live for My service. She converted out of love and repentance. Since the world has not awakened to My love, honour Me (at least) you who have heard Me by fulfilling the commandment that tells you: "Love one another.

47 The nations that are at war today are the "foolish virgins" who would not stay awake, and when the husband appeared and knocked at their door, they were asleep. This people (here) have felt Me and have therefore achieved to keep peace.

48 I have been your servant to teach you humility. Whenever you have justly asked Me, I have granted it to you, your will is Mine; - you ask Me that you do not lack sustenance, that I keep the lack away from your home, and I give you what is necessary. I grant you everything without you asking for it because I am your father and love you. What pain can torture the child that the father does not feel? Which of you has not brought bread to the mouth, is unclothed, or who lacks a roof? - I watch over all My children. The pure air feeds you, the fields offer you their seeds and fruits to nourish you. There has not been no lack of a spring to give you its water to quench your thirst. I have given intelligence to man so that he may seek the means to live and lead a sufficient life, discovering in nature what is necessary for his well-being. Understand that it is not you who have created the beings and give them life, but I, who love you and give each creature its destiny.

49 In this time, in which I have manifested myself in the Spirit to give you My teaching, I tell you: fulfill the Third Testament I leave to you Let your Spirit come to Me in haste, accept My grace so that My light may shine in you and "the Word" may be on your lips.

50 Wash yourselves with your tears of atonement and repentance Increase your understanding through prayer so that your conclusions may be right. Then you will feel on yourselves the light of My inspiration, and your bliss will be immeasurable. After you have received that divine inspiration, you will set out to speak to your brethren of My work, and verily I tell you, your word will be a testimony of truth.

51 I have made My teaching known to you through the Word proclaimed through the lips of many voices, in the interior of many assembly halls, with one and the same spiritual meaning and form, and which marked out the same path and pointed to the same destination; I have made My teaching known to you through the Word proclaimed through the lips of many voices, in the interior of many assembly halls, with one and the same spiritual meaning and form, and which marked out the same path and pointed to the same destination

52 None of those who have heard Me at this time can claim - without lying - that they have not understood Me, for everyone who has been called has been prepared beforehand. My word is a divine treasure, of which I do not want you to keep it only for yourselves. Do not become rich misers, for otherwise you - in the opinion of possessing much wisdom - will have nothing. Verily, I tell you, selfishness is darkness, and darkness in the soul is ignorance.

53 My teaching in the Third Age is detailed and clear, a teaching which Elijah explains to you with his word and which, moreover, your spiritual brethren* make easy to understand with their advice, so that you do not live in error. Which of my disciples who have received this teaching will be able to feel too weak to fulfill my commandment to bring this message to men?

** Meant are the guardian spirits, who were also allowed to make themselves known through their fosterlings*

54 I want you to learn all means and possibilities to practice active charity, so that you do not tell Me: "Father, how can You want me to share my bread or my money with my neighbor when it is so scarce? - If you do not know how to practice mercy, you cannot instruct your brethren in these teachings.

55 Verily, I tell you, if on many occasions your hands are empty in the face of the needy, your Spirit will always find in you something to give If you have nothing materially to share with your brethren, let your Spirit offer from the many what he possesses. But recognize: If it is necessary that your charity consists in material things, you must not evade the fulfillment of your duty by saying that it was enough with good intention. Learn from your Father, who gives you everything, both for the

Spirit and for the body. Learn from Jesus, who taught you to give everything out of love for your brothers.

56 Bear your cross with patience and love so that I may say to you: Be blessed!

in the heart of some of My children I see storms unleashed and I say to them: watch and pray, for the storm will pass and you will see the rainbow of peace shining anew

57 Tomorrow, when tribulation envelops mankind, you will give thanks because you have managed to strengthen your Spirit because of the trials you are going through today if you could see the images of pain, hunger and misery that exist by the millions in the nations at war, you would not dare to complain; and truly, I tell you, even if many of your brothers do not bless Me, at least they do not blaspheme!

58 Watch and pray, make yourselves worthy of My good deeds and destroy with prayer all that causes human corruption

59 After the chaos that is approaching, men will seek My Father's love and will find Me in expectation of all My children For in the third time all mankind will recognize me, and all will unite spiritually in the same worship of God.

60 Men have acted like the "Prodigal Son"; but when they themselves have squandered the last remnant of their inheritance, they will remember their Father and return to Him.

61 I warn you all with My prophetic words. listen to it and spread it so that tomorrow, when you see it fulfilled, you may know that it was your Father who taught you.

62 How far mankind is from the spiritual battle that is coming upon them! How many of My children, whose lips have never uttered My name, will be surprised to hear it boasted everywhere!

63 I tell you to pronounce My name only when you consider it indispensable to teach your brothers to respect the Father.

64 When you see that every morality, virtue and righteousness has departed from the world, its renewal seems impossible to you; yet it is in this very place that the greatness of My teaching will be revealed

65 Let My teaching blossom in your hearts. Contemplate yourselves with love, help one another in your spiritual task, stand by one another in the trials.

66 When you have prepared yourselves by fulfilling My Law, I will give signs to mankind to make your union known

67 When will you be prepared so that your brothers may feel in their hearts the desire to live in the bosom of this people? Understand the gravity of the task and responsibility of those who have heard Me in this time of My rallies through the human mind.

68 Love one another, and you will experience that great crowds of people will follow you because men are only waiting for an example of true mercy and love to follow My truth. If you reap faith in the heart of your brothers, you will feel My love in your being, and there will then be no greater reward for your Spirit than peace.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 50

1 As the lark spreads its wings to cover its young, so my love spreads over you

2 This voice that calls you is that of the Divine Master; this word is from He who created all things He who has power to do everything will turn the stone of your heart into a sanctuary of love and exaltation and will light the light where there was only darkness.

3 Some of you will be transformed and made ready through My Teaching to go in search of those who have gone astray in the desert; for this is how I see human life - as a desert some feel alone in the midst of millions of souls and are languishing in thirst without anyone to give them a little water; there I will send My new apostles.

I want My name to be pronounced again with love by some and to be heard with emotion by others. I want it to be known to those who do not know it. There are people - old people, women and children, - who know nothing of my existence. I want all to get to know Me and know that they have in Me the most loving Father, that all hear Me and love Me.

4 You must prepare yourselves because the moment is very near when I will make myself tangible in your Spirit. I will come to you and knock at the door of every heart: blessed is he who knows how to give Me shelter. Some I will ask for bread, others for water, as my disciple John prophesied to you: "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will enter in and have supper with him, and he with Me.

5 Understand that it will not be the material things I ask you for; it will be the works of love of your Spirit. For my hunger and my thirst is that you love one another and that you live in peace.

6 Let My love germinate in your hearts and quench with it the thirst that consumes this humanity

7 I have not grown weary of waiting for you; but you have grown weary of so much wandering, for you have made your way long. No one is afraid to follow me, for I will be his staff.

8 Fight so that mankind may spiritualize itself. When you see it realized, you will rejoice and thank your Father. But if you should not be granted to experience this, do not be afraid, let the seed be sown. For if you do not reap the fruit here, you will reap it in the life that awaits you. What will that life be like? - Do not worry, believe in it, for it is infinitely more beautiful and perfect than the one in which you live today. In your language there are no words that can describe or express the Divine, and if I described that life to you in any form, you would neither grasp nor understand it spiritually. In every world and on every level that you reach, I will tell you what you need to know there. Yet I have much to reveal to you in this world so that you may rise to those who await you without stumbling through the obstacles of the way.

9 I want man to acquire the wisdom to be humble and charitable at the same time. See how many become vain through a little knowledge, feel great, take up a sceptre and crown themselves before their brothers. Be humble of heart, be simple and kind, then I will crown you, but not with human vanities. It is not necessary that mankind should see this reward. - Seek no rewards among men who have very little to give you. Seek that He who is all righteousness and possesses all things may compensate you.

10 Do not stop in your life's journey, do not take steps backwards in your development. Consider under how many sufferings and changing circumstances you have come to this point. The fisherman of hearts has freed you and brought you to safety; do not defile yourselves anew.

I sent you to the earth to expiate your transgressions, not to multiply them. Do not think - because you see that I forgive you every transgression - that My righteousness can never come to you and force you to awaken from your dream of greatness. Let the peace of My love reveal to you all that you are to know by My will, lest it be the pain of My justice that speaks to you.

11 Learn, make use of divine teaching and let it become action This will be the (best) way to prove that you have learned from me. But when I ask you what you have done with My loving teaching, you will hopefully not answer that you have not understood what you have heard and that everything is unknown to you. If you, who have heard My words, were to lie with your works of My love and My justice, what seed would you leave on earth?

12 In this moment it is My Will that you pray for the nations of the world, for your brothers in mankind, and I promise you that I will come down to all as a "lark", as I have already come down to you; I will be with you all the time; I will be with you all the days of your life

** Lark" stands as a poetic symbol for the fact that the Lord comes down to us in His Won to delight and protect us, just as the lark delights us with its song and protects its young with its wings.*

13 With love and joy I see that all of you have prepared yourselves to receive Me, some with their good works, some with their pain, and still others with spiritual penance Thorny paths you had to travel to reach the tree where the nightingale sings, whose song gives peace to the heart.

14 When you went out on the ways of life, experience and development, you went with your heritage; but now, hearing My Voice which surprised you halfway, I find you without heritage

15 What heritage does the Master mean? - That of the Spirit. For while some have lost it, others have exchanged it for the vanities of the world. But the moment came when you felt the need for the spiritual gifts, and since you did not find them in yourselves, you began to seek them in fear in one way or another. This is why I often call you "prodigal sons"; for you are similar to the one of whom I spoke to you in my parable.

16 In your hearts are imprinted the traces of the storms that have passed over them, on your feet are still fresh the scars left on them by the thorns of the way, and in your whole being I see the hardships of a life of which you understand today that it cannot be eternal

17 Your Spirit went through a long night of sleeplessness and tears; but the hope on which you set out to seek Me was not disappointed For a beautiful dawn surprised you and blinded your Spirit for moments.

18 At last the prodigal son, present in the hearts of all those who make up this people, returned to his Father's home, hearing His Voice anew and feeling himself embraced with infinite love The shame of tearing his clothes and showing his feet without sandals disappeared when he felt the fatherly kiss on his forehead, as proof that all was forgiven by that Father who had waited a long time for the return of the Son.

19 This is why I have told you this day that you all prepared yourselves to receive Me and that you made yourselves worthy of My caress When you were rested and the sobs in your chest had ceased, your Father, transforming Himself into the Master, gave you His teaching so that you might begin to fulfil the task for which you were created and sent to earth.

20 Whoever increases his love for the Father and becomes His disciple cannot fail to go the way after that. I let all of them enter My sanctuary so that, at the sight of the purity and perfection that reign in him, they may not dare to ever defile it.

21 The newcomer gets into joyful enthusiasm in the teaching of the Divine Master and in penetrating into the essence of His teaching, he becomes aware that the heritage he thought he had lost on his path of life has always been with him But his eyes did not see it, and his heart did not feel it, because he was deaf, blind, and insensitive to his spiritual gifts. Strengthened again, secure and trusting, he has the desire - since he loves his Creator and feels loved by Him - to once again cover the paths he left behind him. But not to lose his way, but to illuminate them, to remove the thorns, and to seek out the strayed wanderers and show them the direction to that tree where he himself regained life and faith.

22 Blessed are those who tirelessly seek the truth, and even more so those who do not keep it for themselves after they have found it, but bring it to men, to enlighten with its light the way of their brothers.

23 I have called you "workmen", and you can be so in truth. I have given you the time, the seed, the water, the fields and the implements.

24 Simple is the symbol in which I speak to you so that you may understand all that I want to tell you in these teachings.

25 I leave on your Spirit My dew of love which makes you fruitful and caresses you. Neither on the mountains, nor in the valleys, nor on the flowers have I let so great a grace flow as on you. My love will always accompany you; but this word which I am giving you at present through the mediation of the human mind, this will not be with you forever.

26 Hear My words and keep them in your hearts If I did not grant mankind that I, having become man anew, returned to earth, as is the desire and the conviction of faith of many, neither will I grant you that you continue to hear Me in this form after the indicated time, which is at the end of the year 1950. Today you do not yet know what I hold ready for you after this time.

27 I will prepare you to heal the sick, to comfort the widows and the orphans, to convert sinners with words of authority, to heal the "lepers" and fill the spiritual way of your brothers with light.

28 Again I bequeath and leave to you the seed of life, love and spiritualization. Do not lose your inheritance any more in your life.

29 I leave you My peace, for I am the peace that spreads over the world, like the wings of the lark that covers its young in the nest. When will you be spiritual like larks of peace?

30 I let you be born in this nest of love, where you have never lacked food, and where My teaching fills your heart with delight You are still weak, your wings have not yet grown, the plumage is sparse. But the day will come when you will feel strong enough to soar in flight, to overcome distances and to brave the raging of the storms. Do not act like those who wanted to leave the nest before time and fell to the ground because they did not yet know how to beat their wings. Wait until I tell you the way, then you will not get lost. Like a great flock of larks you will scatter, taking an olive branch as a symbol of peace, and in the foliage of the trees you will build new nests.

31 You ask Me why I have come to you at this time and I tell you: are you not aware of all that is going on in your surroundings? do you not know that what has happened in the world recently and what is happening in the present means the proclamation of My coming and My presence among men?

32 See how war has taken hold of the most advanced nations, wickedness has reached its highest level of development the lie is taken up as if it were truth; science, when it revealed great secrets to mankind, allowed them to be used for destruction And how many unfair acts has the world sanctioned as good! Just then I appear with you to enlighten your mind and stop you in your raging run into the abyss.

33 I speak to you with My eternal truth and tell you If you seek pleasures and desire science, you will find in Me true science and true bliss.

34 How small your planet is, and yet - how far you live from each other! How much discord there is in your world!

35 Man is no longer ignorant, his spiritual and intellectual development is great; therefore, his responsibility in this hour of trial is also great. The man of this time will perhaps say that he does not know My laws and My righteousness. But this is not the truth because he carries a Spirit of Light within him. The reason (for his breaking of the law) is that the Spirit yields to the temptations and pleasures of the world, to which he lays his spiritual gifts at his feet and before which he bends his neck.

36 Humanity, out of love for you I have come down and have materialized in this form. My Spirit descends into the abyss and My helping hand stretches out to save the stray sheep. I teach you to pray and ask with the Spirit, and not with the lips; for it is not the body that should ask, but it is the Spirit who knows what both need. I gave you the language so that you could communicate with your brothers.

37 The language of the Spirit is beyond your language and your thinking. How can the body express what the Spirit feels? Always these expressions will be poor, and imperfect these expressions in prayer. Always a tear, which springs from your eye and which often no one sees, will speak better to the Father - a sobbing, which suffocates in your breast, a pain, which you bring before me in silence and which you bear with patience, or your good works, the spiritual content of which rises to me, as fragrance emanates from the flowers.

38 I prove My presence among you with the fact of My teaching. Someone may say, "Master, it is difficult to put Your teaching into practice, and perhaps it is unsuitable for our materialistic times. But I tell you, the same was said in the Second Time of My Word, and yet it was precisely the heathen and idolaters who were the quickest to convert to it.

39 Just as I announced to you these times of great suffering, so I tell you that when the confusion is over, harmony will come among men

40 The haughty, those who think themselves great, those who are without charity and righteousness, will be held back for a time in the hereafter, so that goodness, peace and righteousness may progress on earth and in the midst of them spiritualization and good science may grow. For it will not be necessary for you to lead a mystical life to please me, nor will anyone be compelled to follow me. For the works which you offer me under compulsion will not be accepted by me. Only the sacrifices of good will, the sincere impulses, the spontaneous love reach me. Nor do I want you to serve me for fear of punishment. It is time that you know that God does not punish His children. Therefore no longer hurt me through your bad judgments (about me).

** Completely immersed in the spiritual and withdrawn from the world.*

41 Never let selfishness guide you, and never give anything because you think in advance of the reward; for this is neither love nor mercy. Do not expect your Spirit to reap love in the world as a reward for his good works, for you did not come to earth to reap love but to sow it. The harvest is not of this world.

42 Those who have fulfilled their task in this life have left it with peace in their hearts, with a smile on their lips, full of satisfaction and humility, and have blessed all, not thinking of all the pain they reaped for the love they sowed. I am the perfect and just reward for your works. Do not forget that I told you: "All that you will do to your brethren, you do to Me.

43 When, for the sake of a brief act of repentance and spiritual exaltation, My Divine Ray descends on these bodies (the voice bearer) and puts on their lips the Word that expresses My divine teaching that moves you and makes you tremble with its love - what will the Father give you when you enter in that other world full of merit in your Spirit?

44 I even say to you: ask Me for My Sceptre and I will give it to you! yes, My children, know how to ask and all will be given to you, for if one day you make yourselves worthy of My Sceptre, I would not refuse it to you. But I want you to understand this word correctly so that you will not be confused.

45 Many men of recognized erudition in the world will not be able to recognize me in this form and will deny me. But do not be surprised by this, since I announced it to you long ago when I told you: "Blessed be, Father, that you have revealed your truth to the infants and hidden it from the learned and the prudent. This, however, does not happen because I hide my truth from anyone, but rather because those whose mind is unencumbered can feel me better in their (spiritual) poverty or insignificance, while men with gifts, whose mind is full of theories, philosophies and doctrines of faith, can neither understand me nor feel me. But the truth, which is for all, will come to everyone at the appointed time.

46 Many will come and tell you that it is not I who speak to you, that it is not My divine Being who pours into this Word As a result some of you will get doubts and in their sorrow will say to Me: "Master, how is it possible that I lose faith and (now) have to go on living without law and without God? But truly, I tell you, he who has felt and experienced Me can no longer deny Me.

47 A storm of ideas and dark forces has long since divided men. A storm of light will unite them in this time. The Tower of Babel, which men built, has been destroyed, but in the heart of the peoples and races that tower of pride has continued to grow. Only a spiritual storm can bring it down, and this storm now begins to shake its foundations and its walls. But when this tower is destroyed, another will rise there in its place, which cannot be destroyed, because its firm foundations will consist not of disunity but of brotherhood and harmony.

48 To help you to understand My Teaching, I tell you: receive Me in your heart so that you may understand the teaching I am revealing to you at this time this Word I am giving you is the New Testament that will lead you to eternal life Blessed is the one who recognizes the high values of this word; for then he will recognize in the world beyond the world the high values that are there.

Do not demand proofs to believe, for you would imitate the pagan peoples of antiquity, and these are different times now. Do not push your materialization and your doubts so far as to deny your prophets and even kill them, as you did in the First Times.

You were born again in the flesh to take a step forward on the path of development, not to stop at the same lesson. If My new teaching is more profound - see how I Myself explain it to you so that you may understand it.

49 You all receive the same teaching, but you do not all have the same number of reincarnations. You are living in the Third Age, and still some do not know in what time they live, nor what is the truth, nor what is the right way.

50 This is the time of Light and Spirit, and many still do not know the true worship of God. While some do not have the slightest fear of my righteousness, others fear God in an erroneous and unjustified way.

I tell my disciples that man should fear himself, because it is he who works, who builds up or destroys. How unjustly do you show yourselves to your Father when, in the deep pain you cause yourselves, you say to me, "Lord, why do you chastise me? - I do not place a crown of thorns on the head of my children, nor do I place a heavy cross on their shoulders. They condemn themselves, crown themselves and shower themselves with hardships.

51 Jesus the Righteous accepted the crown you gave Him and the Cross you put on Him, for His sacrifice and His Blood were the only things worthy to show by His example the way you must ascend to cleanse yourselves from your sins.

52 I am your Judge, but My judgment, which is irrevocable and inexorable, springs from love Today I judge the living and the dead; but learn to understand who are the living and who are the dead. I am resurrection and life, and raise to new life those who were dead to the truth. I come as king, but I wear no crown of vanity, for my kingdom is that of humility. For many, I am the dead who resurrects because I have come to mankind in the Spirit to tell them anew that "My kingdom is not of this world" and that - to hear the voice of your King and Lord - it is necessary to raise the Spirit to reach Him in this way.

53 Whoever has succumbed to temptations during his stay on earth and has been a slave to the world and its passions, death without power and without development of the soul will surprise him, which is as if he were carrying death within him.

54 Thrones are set up in the world for evil, and worship is shown to it in all possible forms. Good is mocked and fought against as if it were harmful or useless. But when my voice calls you from infinity so that you come to me on the way of good, which is the only (way) that leads to me, this happens because I am your Creator and because you belong to me. If I seek you, it is because I love you and do not want anyone to lose the bliss that I hold ready for all. Like a thief I have come to surprise you; but what I have sought is your Spirit. Since I saw you carrying a heavy cross, I did not need to increase its weight through my judgment; rather, I help you to carry it.

55 Verily, I tell you, I cannot yet demand perfect works from you, because you are born in sin and live in sin But I assure you that through the power of My Word I will cause virtues to spring forth from your hearts. The gifts that are present in your Spirit, which mankind believes were the property only of the righteous and the prophets of another age, now appear even among great sinners, and by means of these gifts mankind will be saved.

56 I am thirsty for your love, hungry for your peace. But if you too are hungry and thirsty - what can you give Me? Your spiritual commission is that of peace. Watch and pray that you may make this gift, which I entrusted to you, come true. Pray daily for a short time and use the rest of your time to fulfill your spiritual and also material duties.

57 Tell men that I have illuminated the way of sinners so that they may escape destruction. I come in search of the erring, for the righteous are already with me.

58 I will teach you to go through the world with meekness and at the same time with firmness. When my rallies began at this time - who could have told you of all the spiritual gifts of grace that you would enjoy?

59 You have been investigating the prophecies of the past times and have found that My new revelation had been announced but when you received the rallies of Mary, your Heavenly Mother, many a one wondered: should Mary's presence also be announced? - Verily, I tell you, if you

interpreted the prophecies of the apostle John correctly, you would discover that her "presence" also had to be at this time.

60 How many of those who belong to this people have not even studied the Scriptures; for the inspiration of their Spirit and the faith of their heart have told them in their hearts, "It is the Divine Master. It is our spiritual Mother.

61 Verily, I tell you, wherever My Spirit makes itself known, there Mary's motherly tenderness and goodness will be present

62 Why have many misjudged her? consider: if she had lived only as a woman and had limited her mission to giving birth to the body in which "The Word" rallies, I would not have left her to you as your mother right at the foot of the Cross, nor would My disciples have looked upon her as their own mother after the Master had gone away; I would have left her as your mother, and I would have left her as your mother

In this day and age when one part of mankind denies her purity and divinity and another part recognizes her as Universal Mother, worships her with fanatical, ignorant and idolatrous cults, I send you My Light and grant you her presence, so that through her Word, which spreads motherly nature, infinite tenderness and divine consolation, you may go out to men and carry in your hearts a sanctuary in which your most tender offering shall be that which you consecrate to your Heavenly Mother. Then you will rightly be called Trinitarian Marian spiritualists.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 51

1 Disciples, with what joy and tenderness I receive your heart today! The reason for this is that before, your Spiritual Mother was among you and enveloped you in her Divine Being.

2 What joy will be in your Spirit once it lives outside the matter that imprisons it, in the regions of peace, and can always hear the voice of the Heavenly Mother like a divine song.

3 Faith and love for your spiritual mother is a seed which I entrust to you so that you may nurture it in the hearts of your brothers. All who through My mercy have received the mark on their foreheads will go ahead and light the way. Long ago, I commanded these same Spirits to mark the doors of their houses with the blood of a lamb as a symbol of covenant and purification. I alone know why I have marked you at all times; I alone know your destiny and your way of atonement, and that is why My righteousness constantly haunts you to keep you away from evil.

4 When My Voice resounded in this time like the sound of a ringing bell, you immediately recognized who was calling and set out to hear Me and follow Me later - None of you feel as king or lord because of the gifts he has received from Me or because of the dignity with which he has been clothed. Be the humblest and yet also the most zealous (in observance) of My law.

5 This is the time of your spiritual activity, in which the experience you have gained on the path of development will help you. Whenever you have been on earth, you have sought comforts and pleasures, and when you have lived in the Hereafter, you have limited yourselves to a contemplative life. Only now do you gradually grasp the purpose of your existence and the actual nature of your spiritual task.

6 Every day men open new furrows for moral ruin, and it is there that you must plant this seed, workers of Jesus, so that the example of your good works may bear witness to the truth of my teaching and free your brothers from their "materialism.

Let your life always slide on the right way. Then, when death opens the gates of eternity to your Spirit, your brothers can say, "Behold, this was a just man! And when you come into My presence, the Father can say to you: "Come, you shall live with Me forever!

7 Elijah, who is the Spiritual Shepherd of the Third Age, is the one to whom the Spirits have been entrusted as sheep of the Lord's fold. It is he who will gather the one hundred and forty-four thousand whom I mark with the sign of My divinity, and when they have been marked, My righteousness will come upon the earth. Today Elijah is lighting a light in every Spirit so that no one will be lost in the hour of trial.

8 People, My Ray of Light is becoming the Word through My voice bearers to explain My teaching to you This Word has touched your hearts, it has shown you the way that leads to happiness and makes the burden of your cross lighter. Strengthen yourselves by My word so that you may courageously withstand your trials and put it into practice with love and gentleness. Do not fear the loose tongues of men - do not forget that you must be tested very much.

9 It is necessary for mankind to rise up against me anew; it is necessary for men to scout out my work Only in this way will they be able to discover the truth and the just law; only in this way will they be able to find my presence and clearly recognize my wisdom and love.

10 In this struggle you have a very important task to fulfill. But do not consider yourselves the owners of My law, for the law is Me and you are only its interpreters.

11 Be happy in the thought that you do not have splendid temples that anyone can destroy; for you can hold your meetings in a simple chamber or in a valley or on a mountain Where My children gather and call Me, I will be with them. Also I tell you that there will be no human power to stop this Word, which will come without interruption until the day that is fixed by My Will. And if men would silence the lips of my disciples before this time or kill them, their dead bodies would cry out!

12 The prophecies I have given you in My Word will be faithfully fulfilled For I have not deceived you, have not given you stones instead of bread, or serpents instead of fish. I am the way, the truth and the life.

13 In the second time I only gave you news of the kingdom from which I came and to which you must enter. Now I come to reveal to you many beauties of this divine Father's house. This new life is the beginning of the Kingdom of Peace which I have promised you.

14 My trace is clearly visible since the first time. Walk on it, go ahead without abandoning your cross, for without it you cannot be recognized.

15 What men have destroyed, I will rebuild.

16 Enter into the light and spiritual sense of the sixth seal, the book in which your purpose is written.

17 I give you instructive words of comfort, some for teaching, some for watchfulness, and some also for preparation, so that nothing is lacking in your travelling bag.

18 How many of the prophecies of My prophets are already coming true! Joel said, "I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh. The apostle John saw this time in his prophetic visions, and My Word will continue to be fulfilled forever.

19 The Divine Word finds echoes in the heart of this people. You have prepared the tabernacle, and here I am with you. The Book of True Life is opened before you, and every time you study it you receive a new teaching. But those who are deeply asleep in their apathy should not wait until 1950, not wait until My loudly ringing bell announces My farewell, and only at this hour want to set out to hear Me. You know that my word and that of my spiritual world will no longer be heard after that year, which I have indicated to you.

20 I have set you free and My Blood was the symbol of the love I have for you I do not want you to return to sin, to darkness.

21 A worldwide visitation is approaching and I want My people to be prepared so that in the midst of the storm they may be the beacon of hope illuminating the way of the shipwrecked Verily, verily, three quarters of the earth will be afflicted, it will be cleansed by pain. Listen to Me, people, for you must bring these words to all your brothers.

22 You must put to death in your hearts the selfishness it might contain and give room to charity. Is it possible that you preach love without feeling it? Before you put this mask of hypocrisy on your face, I will teach you and test you until I cause sincerity to be born in your hearts.

23 The day of My farewell will come, and those who have known how to prepare themselves will feel themselves spiritually at the right hand of the Lord But verily, I tell you, the number of disobedient ones, those who cross the forbidden circle, will be great. These will be those who, although they have often listened to Me, did not know how to use or understand the teaching, and in their ignorance they will ask the Father to be with them for a while yet, although I have told them many times: "My word is that of a king and will never be taken back"; and: "Rather would heaven and earth pass away or the royal star would cease to shine, than that a single one of My words would not be fulfilled. This is why I tell you that it was My Will to announce to you from the first days of My rallies to the end of this manifestation, so that all of you would know it and be prepared.

24 Elijah announced to the people My imminent arrival, and in the same way, through the mouth of Roque Rojas, he called the year 1950 the year of My departure, that is, the end of the period of rallies by the human mind.

25 At this time I tell you that My teaching is far ahead and that you are about to stay behind If you do not want to feel weak on the day of the visitation, you must hurry and make an effort to keep up with My lessons. Only in this way will you feel strong enough to enter into the following period of Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue.

26 I have revealed to you the presence of the spiritual world so that you may feel the nearness of your brothers and accept their wise counsel. They have come to bring you spiritualization. Why do you want to drag them down to the material world every moment?* You will not succeed in this, but you cause them suffering.

** This means not to burden them with material, monetary or business matters.*

27 These Spirits live in harmony with My Divinity; you are the dead who want to raise them. My voice will constantly tell you: Prepare yourselves! For if it were not so, if you do not realize that you are living in a time of dangers and pitfalls, you will see before your eyes the false Christians, the false Elijahs, and the false "spirits of light.

28 Do you want it to be the world, men, or pain that will set you free from your faults? Remember that I told you: "The tree is recognized by its fruit", which is to be understood so that you will be judged by your works. Blessed are those who with submission and obedience take up their cross. But

there will always be among my apostles the traitorous, selfish and false disciple, who, if he could,' would deliver me up again to sacrificial death - although it is not necessary that I be in a material body to be able to crucify me or have my face spat upon.

29 I want all of you to be obedient, I do not want to see anyone deserving of these harsh words; for when your brothers ask you about Me, do not hide yourselves, nor deny to them that you have listened to Me. For no one is to turn his back on me at the moment of trial; no one is to hide his heritage.

30 My teaching is detailed in every one of My teaching speeches; for I want to build in your heart a spiritual sanctuary where I dwell, and a place of peace for your brothers

31 Make use of this time in which My Word caresses your Spirit through the voice bearer. Open your heart and keep this book in it because the moment will come when you will awaken from your deep lethargy and turn to him in search of light.

32 I speak down to you from My Cross of Love. But now it is not blood that flows out of my body, but light that breaks forth in rays that fall on men. I have given you the gift of the Word and the light of inspiration. From your mouth will come the explanation of the mystery of the Seven Seals, so that mankind may know My truth. This Word I am giving you will take away the dark bandage from the eyes of men. All weeds will be pulled up, and in its place the good seed will be sown.

33 You go on traces of blood, of vice and of sin, cursing those who left them, not knowing if these traces are not those you left in a former life Do not therefore feel free from responsibility in this time. Then you will come to the realization that My righteousness, however hard and merciless it may seem to you, contains only love.

I have poured out a treasure of wisdom in this time through My voice-bearers; but only after My departure in 1950 will you attach its full value to this word when My nightingales have fallen silent for these divine songs.

34 My Word is that of a King, My Will is one, and when that time has come, nothing and no one will change the order of My Commandments and My Counsels

Some say that 1950 is still far away and that there is still time to enjoy free will, that later there will still be time to convert and fulfill my law. How miserable and ignorant proves to be who thinks and feels this way! Who knows the days he still has to live on earth? Who is master of extending his existence according to his will?

35 No one desires his soul to become a miserable remnant when his earthly garment ceases to exist; nor make of your soul a suffering shadow begging from door to door and from heart to heart for alms of light, although My Spirit poured rivers of it on them

36 Listen, newcomers: the Master wants that - when this word is no longer heard - you may be the spiritual masters of your children, of the new generations I am entrusting to you You are to teach spiritualization and morality, then your seed will be received in My granary.

37 The hypocritical Pharisees of the Second Age crossed My path at every turn, hoping to discover a blemish in My work, a lie in My words, and could never find it

38 In this day and age you will be searched out like Jesus; but since you do not have the strength and wisdom of the Master, I want you at least to be on the true path After all that I have spoken to you and the time I have granted you, your prayer should be almost spiritualized. But you have not yet overcome the world, nor has Spirit prevailed over matter.

39 In the Second Age I sought disciples on the shores of the Sea of Galilee, and when I found those who were to follow Me, I said to them, "Come," and they followed Me. They left everything behind to follow Me. - To the crowds who believed in My Word, I said, "Those who will listen to Me, distribute their goods among the needy and follow Me. I teach the way that leads into my kingdom. Those disciples who later became apostles of love and truth preached by Christ knew how to shake the spiritual and moral foundations of the peoples of that time. With love and blood they sealed their work of surrender to the Father. From those crowds who listened to Me and from those peoples who later heard My disciples, those who were faithful to My teaching, the martyrs, came forth.

40 Today I do not demand your life nor your blood, for it is another time in which you live today. Yet - could you not do something similar to what those did in love, in self-denial and in faith?

41 Some say to Me: "Father, I am ready to lay down My Life for you"; but I answer you: "no, My Son, do not lay down your life without knowing what for Keep it rather so that you may be useful to your brothers, and when you have completed your mission, surrender it to Me in humility.

42 Today you say: "Lord, we do not live by bread alone. Come to us and give us Your word."

43 In the midst of the vicissitudes of your lives you remember Me. You are "the strong people", but in the moments of the most severe suffering you remember the Crucified One, to ask Him for strength.

44 You have been strong enough to seek Me and follow Me, and your intuition has led you to Me, although men did their utmost to hide the light of the (true) Way, My promise to return, My prophecies of the Second Age and the Revelation of My Apostle John

45 In spite of everything, you have managed to separate yourselves from idolatry and fanaticism and defend the faith of your Spirit And when you heard that Christ had come back and that He was teaching people at present, you followed the call and recognized by the simplicity of the form in which He made Himself known, by the modesty of the place and by the simplicity of those who followed Him, that it was the Master. If you had been told that He was making Himself known in the palaces of men, you would not have believed it, for the memory of the humility of the rabbi of Galilee has not yet disappeared from your Spirit. Nor could you have understood it if He had again incarnated in a man. But when you saw Him come into the world in spiritual form, you felt that this light came from the Holy Spirit, and this because you know that I do not come twice in the same form.

Disciples, close your ears to the talk and opinions that men form about you; remember that they are simple-minded. But always be prepared that they do not extinguish the light of your faith.

46 I reveal the mystery to you so that you may never stray from the way of true life, for there is no one in the world at this time who can guide you in the way of truth. The mystery consists in letting yourselves be guided by conscience, because in it I am.

47 All men and all peoples have leaders; but if I were to ask them, "where have you been led?" all would tell Me, "into pain, into the abyss and into destruction.

48 I give you a detailed explanation of how the way is that leads to Me, teaching you to live on earth in purity so that your spiritual worship is pleasing and pure. I tell you that you are to be (real) men, so that you may be spiritualists who fulfill their obligation to the "Emperor" and who also know how to fulfill their obligations against their God.

49 Human life has laws which you must fulfill in order to be in harmony with it; nature demands its tribute from you. Give every law the fulfillment it deserves; but never err in doing so by giving Me the tribute that is due to the world, and do not give it the sacrifice that should be for Me. Understand: Whoever fulfills both laws - the spiritual as well as the material - glorifies me and will come to me.

50 My teaching, therefore, is not limited to the Spirit alone, but it also refers to human life, to the morality that man must have in him. For when you delve into these teachings, you will see that life is one and The Way is also one.

Do not be surprised that I tell you that you are to give dignity to families, that you are to love your parents, that the spouses are to love one another, that the man is not to see in the woman a servant but his worthy companion, that the woman is to see in the man her protective shield, her shield, that the parents are to bring healthy children to the world, who lead them on the way of good.

51 Neither be astonished, if I say to you, if the "emperor" (i.e., the State) demands of you the tribute of your work, follow it, for it is likewise a law that weighs on man. Seize the tools of labor and snatch from the earth its treasures and its fruits of love.

52 Seek your progress within human life, but never let excessive ambition dominate you; for then you will lose your freedom, and materialism will enslave you.

53 Put into each of your actions what your conscience indicates to you, that they may contain justice. Respect those who rule you, follow their calls and work with them for the good of all.

Respect the religious beliefs of your brethren, and when you enter their churches, bare your heads in sincere devotion, knowing that I am present in every worship of God. Do not deny the world to

follow Me, nor separate yourselves from Me on the pretext that you have duties in the world. Learn to merge both laws into one.

54 I only free your soul from uselessness, from the false, so that it may rise above every misery, bondage or humiliation in the hard trials of earthly life. Listen to my voice that tells you: There is no one on earth who has power over your Spirit.

55 I must speak to you in this way to destroy the bad interpretations given to My teaching. Today I am doing it through these men through whom I make myself known, who are not righteous and whom I have nevertheless chosen, as it was my will.

56 You know: The greater their armour and their purity, the greater is the inspiration that enters into their mind. This is the reason for the renewal and improvement of these My children who sinned in former times and who today struggle to make themselves worthy to make My word known.

57 If you want to seek perfection, you will not find it in the voice carriers. Seek it in the spiritual sense of My Word, there you will find My presence.

58 People, learn to practice mercy in all its various forms. But do not make your works known because you seek admiration or praise; for this reward is small, and you thus lose the great reward which I have prepared for you.

59 I am telling you not only to cleanse your soul but also to strengthen your body so that the new generations that come out of you may be healthy and their souls may fulfil their difficult mission

60 Pray, but your prayer should be short, so that you may spend the rest of your time practicing the law. Only five minutes of prayer I require of you; but in them you shall give yourselves to Me, so that you may hear My voice in your conscience. Verily, I tell you, you are not all waking and praying, for My sharp eye has penetrated into your heart, where often not even you yourselves can penetrate, and has discovered all that you hide in it.

61 This is the time of judgment for mankind. man for man, people for people and nation for nation will be judged by My divinity. Yet men have not noticed this, nor do they know in what time they live. Therefore I have come in Spirit and have sent down My ray on the human mind, and through his mediation I have revealed to you who speaks to you, what time it is in which you live and what your task is.

62 I have put the content of My three Testaments in the heart of this people, and although you know that you possess the Truth and the Law, you still misunderstand one another This is because the influence of war, which is hanging over the nations, has also afflicted you.

63 The only God who exists speaks to you, whom you called Jehovah when He showed you His power and revealed the Law to you on Mount Sinai; whom you called Jesus because in Him was My Word; and whom you call the Holy Spirit today because I am the Spirit of Truth.

64 How is it that you have seen three deities where only one exists? You are all children of this God. Why do you not understand yourselves here on earth to love each other as brothers who you are? You know that men are killed by men, that blood flows in streams, but the pain that floods the earth does not shake your hearts.

I have told you: Pray, and if you fulfill my commandments, you need not fear wars, hunger, pestilence or unknown diseases. But if you are free from these plagues, it is so that you pray for your neighbor and take care of him. Do not doubt the power of prayer, for it is the greatest weapon of the Spirit.

65 The foolish hand of man has opened the gates that held back the forces and elements of purification that have come upon mankind.

66 Nations of the earth, you drink a very bitter cup and feel the pain to the deepest depths of your hearts because you have so willed it. Drink in patience so that you may draw light and benefit to your Spirit from this experience as you search for the true way by which you will reach the ruins of the temple which you have destroyed in yourselves and which you must rebuild so that in it My Voice may speak to you and you may again possess My Law.

67 Pray and earn merits, people, for war is lurking around your nation Your spiritual mission is waiting for you. Do not allow hunger, disease and death to enter you. If your faith lacks strength, you will be in despair when you see your brothers kill themselves, your children starve. The water you

drink will be bitter, your mountains and your valleys will dry up, the trees will bear no fruit, and this land, considered by many as the land of promise because of its riches and abundance, will have nothing to offer the foreigner who approaches it in search of freedom or bread.

68 Verily, I tell you, while My hidden treasure of wisdom full of revelations and mercy is only waiting for the hour when mankind will turn their gaze towards the Father and show themselves louder and more humble to shower them with all I have in store for them, you have always challenged My Justice and in this time I have accepted your challenge

I come in warlike intent, My power is great, My armies are numerous, and My weapons are insuperable. In the end I will be victorious; but I will not rise above the dead (victorious), but before the living. I will humble no one; all will lift up their faces to praise My name. That is why I will see among you, My people, unity, mercy, respect and love of one "worker" to another and of one community to another.

69 I grant you this time so that you may destroy in your hearts the idolatry, fanaticism, all uselessness and evil that is present in your habits and your worship of God. Feel the divine Word descending upon mankind, but in the midst of My justice feel My peace.

70 O valley of tears and blood, in which men erect their throne to worship themselves and then dig their own grave with their hands! I come to deliver them from sin and from death; for they have bound and enslaved themselves. Verily, I tell you, this world no longer belongs to these people, therefore it pushes them away every moment.

71 The earth, which has sheltered men like a sacrificial and tolerant mother, will from now on show them at every turn the way that does not lead to their womb but to the Highest, where another mother, the Heavenly Mother, awaits the coming of her children to cover them in her mantle, which is an eternal promise of bliss

My peace be with you!

Teaching 52

1 Nourish yourselves from My divine Being, be strong in the fulfilment of My Law, then as a reward you will find peace and consolation in your works Be true intercessors of your brothers and bring them the peace of My Spirit through your prayers and your merits. Do not deprive yourselves of My grace in these times of temptations. Strengthen your Spirit so that you may emerge victorious from trials.

2 Make intercession and even earn merits for those who do not love you. Act like Mary, your Heavenly Mother, the Divine Advocate, who intercedes both for the one who puts his hope in her and for the one who has closed his heart to her, or for the one who denies her purity and her divine nature.

3 Difficult is your task and noble is your destiny, people. No longer deviate from the way I have marked out for you. I have built a sanctuary in your hearts; but do not allow the flame of faith to be extinguished in it, or the ideal of spiritualizing you to die. Do not cover your temple in darkness; for if anyone knocks at its gates, he will not find the light he seeks, nor can he hear the echo of My voice. Bear My Presence and My Word in your hearts, and verily I tell you, there will be no one to destroy your sanctuary or cause you to retreat by the way. Who will be able to prevent you from loving Me?

4 My Light shines in every mind and My Voice resounds in every conscience; yet men do not want to be aware of the time they are living in It is necessary for a "people" to equip themselves to give the good news to mankind, and I want this people to be this one, whom I have chosen to let them hear my divine Word.

When I constantly tell you to prepare yourselves, it is because you must bear witness to My rallies through the human mind, and this witness is not limited to repeating the doctrines you have learned from Me, but you must give proofs of spiritual authority - whether you convert persistent sinners, heal the abandoned sick, or do any other of the works I have taught you. Remember: If you go to work without first achieving the renewal of your life and a beginning of spiritualization, if you preach love and mercy, you will be like the hypocritical Pharisees who displayed their false virtue and concealed their corruption. I want no insincere or hypocritical ones among My new disciples.

5 If you long for My teaching to flourish on earth, sow it as pure as I have given it to you and water this divine seed with the water of your good works Go your way in trust in My protection.

6 Who could stop you or silence you when you, inspired by My divine Light, set to work? - no one, My people, as in His time no one silenced Jesus. when He was silenced towards some sinners, it was to give you a teaching of humility, since with His works He gave witness to the truth of His Word

7 Be aware of the years that have passed during which My Word has been sounded by these voice bearers and no one has been able to silence the divine Voice that comes from their lips verily, I tell you, the year 1950 will come without interruption But once the end of that year has come, My nightingales will fall silent for the transmission of My teachings; for all that I have to tell you through their mediation during this stage of My rallies will then be completed.

8 You will bear witness to My teaching with works, words and thoughts, and nothing will stop the stream of light that I will make burst forth from your Spirit But also your hour of silence will come: I will seal your lips and fetch you (to me) home; for what I had to say through your mediation will then be said until the last word.

9 I want you all to unite, without making distinctions, because you are visiting different places of assembly. For the teaching that has reached all is one and the same, the light that illuminates your minds is the same in one as in the other.

10 I have given you means to defend your faith and to watch over the work I have entrusted to you; but never have I given you weapons to hurt one another. I want those who form this people to be the soldiers of My spiritual cause, but never the enemies of it.

11 My secret chamber of the heart was opened in this time to make the spiritually poor, the hungry and thirsty for righteousness, the owners of a spiritual treasure. Are you not happy about this? Does not your heart tremble with gratitude, O people? - "Yes," you tell me. But I want this yes to consist not of words, not of thoughts, but that you express it with works of love for your brothers.

12 Now I tell you: rest for a few moments from your earthly toil. You have walked much with your burden of pain on your shoulders. Come to the fountain of grace to drink of this water that redeems. At present you are still weak; but soon you will turn into strong ones to fight for My cause and to face the trials.

13 Lace up your sandals, for a new way awaits you, where you will find endless opportunities to sow mercy and love. You are still fearful, and that is why you did not want to announce the new time to mankind. - You must understand that what the Father has put in you belongs to your brethren, and that you must make it known to them.

14 I am not giving you any new gifts of the Spirit or abilities in this time, for that which you have become conscious of as your possession has always been in your spirit. But time is passing, and I ask you: What are you waiting for to begin with the fulfillment of your task? Are you waiting until the unbelieving men make fun of my word, of my new rallies, and publish falsifications everywhere?

15 Let My teachings become a deed and live them verily. I tell you, the blaspheming lips will be silent, those who were unruly will approach you attentively to find the interpretation of My Teaching and they will find very great and eloquent testimonies of My Truth if your works are marked by Love and Mercy. How many of them, when they see you healing the sick, will bring their loved ones to you, full of hope to find relief for their sufferings.

16 Give My teaching purely, then you need not hide yourselves to heal the sick. For truly, I tell you, in this time you will not visit catacombs to practice My teachings, but you will do it in the light of day. - Have no fear! If you are not believed in your surroundings, you will simply go to other provinces where you will find fervent hearts.

17 You must be the first to be convinced of the truth which you are about to proclaim, so that you may communicate this faith to your brothers. If doubt should enter your Spirit, it will be like a dagger that would deal the deathblow to your devotion.

18 Three epochs have already passed over you. Understand that you must set out to fulfill the highest of your destinies. Awaken from your spiritual inertia and proceed with firm steps on the path of your development.

19 Ask me not why you are still surprised by temptations although you are on the way of the Lord. Understand that it is just then that you will be tested the most. This is why I always tell you: "Watch and pray, so that you do not fall into temptation."

20 The day is near when your brothers will come to ask you questions. Do you then want to hide what I have revealed to you with so much love? - I have given you nothing in My teachings of which you need be ashamed.

21 Do not wait until the lamentations on earth multiply and the rumours of war increase to uplift you. Pray and perform daily works of mercy, for in so doing you will counteract the power of evil.

22 If any of you do not make ready to do your duties, it is because he does not know the abilities which I have given to his Spirit.

23 Blessed are those who know how to find the spiritual meaning of my word, for this will be their inheritance. The seekers of divine truth are those who have always followed their Creator. These will find the presence of the Master in this humble rallies.

24 Outwardly my rallies may appear poor at this time. But truly, I tell you, I have built a sanctuary in the heart of the man who hears My Word. Do not believe that among those whom I have chosen in this time there are rankings - all of them I love in the same way. Do not think that the gift of the voice bearer, which those who transmit My word possess, achieved this through their own merits. So great is this grace that it was possible for man to receive it only through my love.

25 This task is difficult to fulfill for the one who has received it. Great is the burden of this cross; for without turning away from the necessities of the world and without abandoning his material duties, the voice bearer must reach the degree of spiritualization that allows him to receive the divine ray of my inspiration.

26 There are moments when you wonder that God can be with you and manifest himself with so much love. Your amazement comes from the fact that, conscious of your stains and imperfections, you feel unworthy of this so great proof of your Father's love. My love has always surprised you

because you have judged me as you are used to doing with yourselves. Why do you have the idea that resentment, the feeling of revenge or selfishness is hidden in Me? I tell you: When you inwardly judge yourselves in a self-examination in the light of your conscience by the honest and humble confession of your wrongdoing, you make yourselves worthy that I come down to speak to you of My kingdom; for your sorrow that you have hurt Me helps to purify you.

27 Do not be surprised that My Love follows you everywhere in spite of your sins You are all My children. In this world you have had an image of divine love in the love of your parents. You can turn your backs on them, you cannot acknowledge their authority, you cannot obey their orders and listen to their advice; you can cause a wound in their heart with your evil actions, you can give cause for their eyes to dry from so much crying, for white hair to appear on their temples and for their faces to be marked by the marks of suffering; but they will never stop loving you and they will have only blessing and forgiveness for you. But if these parents you had on earth, who are not perfect, have given you such great proofs of a pure and sublime love – why are you amazed that He who created these hearts and gave them that task of being parents loves you with perfect love? – Love is the highest truth. For the sake of truth I became man, and for the sake of truth I died as man.

28 In this time I do not demand blood sacrifice from you. Yet some have given their lives in My name, blinded for a moment by their fanaticism, and after leading an impure existence. Those actions will not be able to sow true seeds, but will continue to promote fanaticism.

29 This is why I tell you that when you speak you should feel your own word and that the teaching you give should live in your heart Nothing will speak better than your own life.

30 My love should not astonish you, but do not doubt it either, when you experience that you often empty a very bitter cup in the world. - Man can sink low, be filled with darkness or hesitate to return to me. But for all of them the time will come when they will be able to feel me in their own being, not feel me (any longer) distant and also not consider me a stranger or deny my existence, my love and my justice.

31 Just as man can create for himself on earth a world of spiritual peace similar to the peace of my kingdom, he can also lead an existence through his corruption, which is like a hell of vices, wickedness and remorse.

32 Also in the hereafter the Spirit can encounter worlds of darkness, depravity, hatred and vengeance, according to the inclination of the soul, its aberrations and passions. But verily, I tell you, both heaven and hell, of which men only imagine themselves by means of earthly forms and images, are nothing else but different stages of development of the soul: the one because of its virtue and development at the summit of perfection, the other in the abyss of its darkness, its vices and its blindness.

33 For the righteous soul is indifferent to the place where it is, for everywhere it will carry within itself the peace and heaven of the Creator. The impure and confused soul, on the other hand, may be in the best of the worlds, and it will constantly feel within it the hell of its remorse, which will burn within it until it is purified.

34 Do you believe that I, your Father, have created places expressly destined to punish you and thus to avenge Me forever for your insults?

35 How limited are the men who teach these theories!

36 How is it possible for you to believe that eternal darkness and eternal pain is the end that awaits some spirits? Even if they have sinned, they will still be children of God forever. If they need instruction - here is the Master. If they need love - here is the Father. If they long for forgiveness - here is the perfect judge.

37 He who never tries to seek Me and to rectify his faults will not come to Me. But there is no one who resists my righteousness or my trials. Only purified you can come to me.

38 Disciples, if in the moment you hear my word you do not understand it, keep it in your memory and remember it and fathom it in the moments of rest. Then you will learn much of what I have taught you. If you do not store up (knowledge) - what then can you pass on to the multitudes of men who are yet to come?

39 I let you all without distinction come into My presence to give you My teachings. Before I entrust you with a ministry, I dry your tears, close your wounds, quench your spiritual hunger and thirst. And when I had given you proofs of My love and kindled the light of faith and hope in your hearts, I told you: "You have all been called - will you be among the chosen? Then some ask: "in what way and where are you leading us? - These are those who long for the world and its joys. The others say to Me, "Lord, we are not worthy to be called Your chosen ones, but Your will be done on us. - These are those who are already ready to strive upwards.

40 To those who follow Me, I lay the peace of the world on their heart, so that they may "watch" and pray for it. The nations will soon send up their prayers to ask Me for peace, which I have offered them at all times. Before, I have allowed men to taste the fruit of their work, to see rivers of human blood flowing and images of pain, mountains of corpses and cities turned into ruins. I wanted people with petrified hearts to see the devastation of homes, the despair of the innocent, the mothers kissing the tattered bodies of their children in pain, to experience at close range all the despair, fear and lamentation of men, so that in their arrogance they feel humiliation and their conscience tells them that their greatness, power and wisdom is a lie, that the only truly great thing comes from the Divine Spirit.

When these people open their eyes to the truth, they will be horrified - not at the images that their eyes see, but at themselves, and since they cannot escape the gaze and voice of their conscience, they will feel within themselves the darkness and fire of remorse; for they will have to account for every life, for every pain, and even for the last drop of blood that has been shed because of them.

41 I will not only call men to account for what they have done with other people's lives, I will also demand an account from them for what they have done with their own lives, with their bodies. Who then can say that he has come to me as a Spirit at the very time when the clock of eternity was to call him away? - No one! - For often you shorten your existence by premature aging, sometimes you are worn out for reasons that are not worth one of your tears or one of your gray hairs.

42 I am implacable and perfect righteousness, coming from the purest love, which is your Creator, and I only ask you to turn away from the pleasures of the world to hear My Word The Master gladly opens His book of perfect teachings to delight you with a new lesson. How often was one of My teachings able to save you. In this your Spirit has awakened and felt the commissions which he received from his origin of life.

43 I have discovered that your heart holds the vain seed which it has harvested on earth; but now it must change into a granary where you are to keep the good fruit of your works of love

44 Among the multitudes of men there come great sinners, those who have rolled their soul in the filth of passions, those who have robbed others of honor, those who have degraded the gray hairs of the old man, those who have stolen foreign goods, those who have defiled the innocence of the child and have killed their neighbor physically or morally.

45 I am heard by those who desecrate the home, who violate divine or human laws, who extinguish the faith of the heart. But when they hear My word that touches the tender strings of their hearts, they say, "It is the Judge who speaks; but with what goodness He makes us understand our errors, and with what tenderness He teaches and corrects us. When those hearts have left the meeting place where they heard this voice, it seems to them as if they see life and all that surrounds it not only illuminated by the material light, but overflowing with a divine light that speaks to man everywhere in creation. Then a wonderful life arises before the eyes of him who has purified himself, where he saw only matter, carnal pleasures or sins. In front of his Spirit an existence appears that he had not suspected - full of revelations, promises and inspirations. It is the miracle of love, not only of the word; for how often have men spoken in a more exquisite and perfect way than these humble and uneducated voice-bearers, through whom I make myself known. But the spiritual meaning that is put into each of these words can only spring from Divine Love.

46 Few have heard My Word in this form; but truly, I tell you, all men hear My Voice in the silence of the sanctuary that is present in their soul, even if their intellect does not succeed in understanding these inspirations, nor do their lips know how to express all that they constantly receive through their spiritual gifts. When you are prepared, you will understand this truth.

47 In this third time, Elijah is the shepherd who saves you from danger day by day. It is he who penetrates into the cosy corner of your sleeping chamber when you pray, who helps you in the "solitude of the desert" and who follows you on the "long day journeys". Wherever you need someone to defend you, or a voice to give you courage, there is Elijah, the spiritual shepherd of the Third Age.

48 If you want to know where Elijah lives, I tell you that it is in the spiritual kingdom. Which of you can rise up to see him? - None of you yet. - Therefore he comes to you to prepare the ways that lead to your heart, so that after that the Master may come and enlighten your whole being. But do not believe that I come down to those who seek Me with greater purity and perfection; no, I come to everyone who seeks Me - to him who kneels before his idol, to him who understands Me in forms or conceptions very far from the truth. Everyone seeks me according to the ability of his Spirit, and I will not extinguish the flame of faith that they have in the most hidden part of their being in relation to the existence of God.

49 It is my will that men at this time become able to communicate with their Lord from Spirit to Spirit, that there is a true sanctuary in man's heart, in which he hears the voice of the Father.

50 In order to reach this degree of spiritualization, men will have to participate in the great battles of religions, which will bring to awakening the sleeping spirits who (then) will see the light of truth.

51 Do you not think that it is time for men to offer worship and pay tribute to their God, their Creator, who are worthy of him who receives them and of him who offers them?

If you study and observe the various kingdoms of nature, you will find in them an infinite number of examples, teachings, and parables worthy of your inspiration. I do not mean to tell you that the lower beings should be your masters. But I do tell you that nature, the whole of life, is a book whose author is God. That book I have opened before men so that they may recognize in it My perfection, My love and My justice - not in word, but in work.

52 Do not seek Me in books of false scholarship or in your theories which are generally erroneous because of the materialism in which you live. You have already been granted to walk in the full enjoyment of your free will in all ways. Today I say to you that you should rein in your fast pace and reflect for a few moments on the experience you have gained in life, on everything you have seen, felt and suffered on the long road you have travelled. Verily, verily, I say to you, he who uses this light (of knowledge) will find the path of truth that will lead him to his own origin. The path is I; he who has recognized it has recognized me. I am the beginning and the end of the Way. I am the Alpha and the Omega.

53 I am the Master of simplicity, who speaks to you like a good friend in familiar language to enlighten you and to reveal the secrets that have been hidden to your human knowledge until now.

54 Give your Spirit the opportunity to refresh itself in the contemplation of the divine and in the exercise of the laws that govern it. Do not think of this life as the only means of welfare, nor of physical labor as the only means of welfare. Do not limit yourselves to the love of your family, for your fields are vast. Selfishness is not a seed of God.

55 Men have loved this life in such a way that they - when the hour is near to leave it - rebel against my will and do not want to hear the call that I send out to them. They spurn the peace of my kingdom and ask the father for another period of time on earth to continue to possess their temporal goods.

56 Become sensitive so that you divine the spiritual life and are not content with the beginning of your development - because that is this life - because higher works of creation exist above it.

57 Do not try to reject death when it approaches you according to my will, and do not ask for the scientist either, so that he performs the miracle for you to resist my advice and prolong your existence, because both of you will bitterly regret this mistake. Prepare yourselves in this life, and you will have no reason to fear your entrance into the hereafter.

58 You weep when one of you leaves yours for the spiritual valley, instead of feeling at peace, because you understand that that one is approaching his Lord one more step. On the other hand, you celebrate a feast when a new being comes into your home without remembering in this hour that

that Spirit has come into the flesh to make atonement in this valley of tears; then you should weep for him.

59 When will you feel for strangers what you feel for your loved ones? - From one marriage I let the endless seed of this humanity come forth, which very soon divided into families, tribes, peoples and nations, resulting in differences in customs, languages and religions. These differences generated hatred and created divisions between the one and the other. Wars and rivalries arose. The seed of Cain has borne many fruits. But now that the Spirit has developed and you have trained your minds - why do you continue to see yourselves as strangers, to hate and kill each other? Today you know that all spirits have come forth from My Divine Spirit and that mankind is descended from one pair, so that after the Spirit and even after the Blood you are brothers.

60 How far are you from the true way if you do not feel the pain of your neighbor, although he is a part of yourselves! You see someone passing by whom you have never seen before, and - since you take him for a stranger - you do not greet him. But when you see a funeral procession pass by, you bare your head. Why do you not devote your attention, your love and mercy to the living?

It was My will that you extinguish with your love the borders and differences that exist in the world; but men did not want it this way. Do you want it to be human blood that removes the boundaries and brings men closer together? Do you want war to melt the races?

From the earliest times I prepared a people that was to recognize and love me, so that it would be like a torch among mankind, and this has been strong at times and has become weak at other times. Today I have made them return to earth so that the prophecies may be fulfilled. This people is the one who spiritually received the three Testaments; and knowing that I manifested Myself in this time through the human mind, they did not dare to deny Me openly. For their Spirit remembers that they cried out "Crucify the deceiver" in the Second Time, and afterwards they suffered bitterly.

Today many of them believed in my return, but others did not. But these will also believe after my departure in 1950, for they will see my prophecies fulfilled and will say to me, "Lord, when you spoke to me I doubted; but now that you have gone away, and I see your word fulfilled, I believe in you.

61 Before I let My (outwardly audible) Word fall silent, those you call foreigners will come along and who - without clearly grasping this Word because of the differences of language - will feel that their Spirit is filled with peace and is nourished by My Divine Being For it will be my love that they feel in their hearts, and you already know that love is the language of the Spirit. These (foreigners) will also set out to follow Me, for My people are scattered all over the world.

62 In the midst of a storm I have come to you at this time. The rainbow of peace has not yet shone, the dove with the olive branch has not yet arrived. But the moment will come when I, the Highest Love, can say to all men Here am I. Then all will recognize me and unite. Today I am still judging the living and the dead.

63 In the Third Time I rose from the tomb of forgetfulness, into which mankind has relegated me, to raise them to new life; for I am life. No one can die. Even he who robs himself of existence with his own hand will hear that his conscience accuses him of his lack of faith.

64 I want you to form little by little a family, a people that is whole in soul and body.

65 When will the spiritual exaltation of Abel, the obedience of Abraham, the strength of Jacob, the patience of Job, and the spiritualization of John, become evident among you? Recognize your responsibility in the world.

66 Men, flee the vices, that your blood may be fruitful seed, and the fruits of tomorrow may be pleasing.

67 Women, I prepare you to give the world children of peace and good will. To the barren I say: Pray, do not feel shame because of your atonement. Be devoted, for I will surprise you and cause you to feel in your womb the heartbeat of a new being.

68 Beget perfect children like your Creator, who created only perfect beings, and fulfill the divine commandment that requires you to love one another.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 53

1 Why am I discovering that from the day I make myself known to you until the next day I give you a new teaching - in such a short time - you have already lost the peace I gave you? On your ways of life, do not lose the graces that I give you.

You come despondent through the trials and vicissitudes that you encounter on your path; you approach with contrite hearts. Thus I see you almost always when I have given you My peace so that you may cover the development path of your life with joyful courage and faith.

2 I have taught you to pray so that you may free yourselves from the dangers and obstacles, the pitfalls and darkneses. I have told you that even the forces of nature will hear your prayer when they are unleashed for My righteousness' sake. They will pass over you without touching you because you understood to pray with faith and sincerity.

3 From the dirt and the abyss I will lift up your Spirit in this time so that he may know not only his God but also himself and his gifts of the Spirit. But first you will have to pass through the melting pot of suffering, which will purify you. For without inner renewal your gifts will not be able to shine in full strength.

4 Human passions are like a storm that whips your inner sanctuary, and only he who prays is strong enough to withstand the trials, and only he who watches is sufficiently alert to protect himself.

5 When I speak to you of temples and sanctuaries, I do not mean the places of assembly you set up in the material, but your heart; for wherever you go, there the temple will be and you will find My Love always present in it

6 Mankind has created religions, something like paths that lead to Me But I tell you: no longer walk according to the human interpretation that gives everyone my laws. It is now time that you all understand to receive My inspiration so that it is that Light that guides you.

7 Sometimes you wonder: why is this people* the only one to whom I have spoken, when there are so many nations in need of it? - to this I answer you that in those days it was only one group of people who witnessed My crucifixion and death, and yet the Blood of the Lamb spread over all mankind to show them the way to their atonement So I will speak to these communities here today, but the light of My Spirit has been poured out over the whole world.

** Meant is the spiritual people of Israel, represented by the small band that lives in the Mexican nation.*

8 I have already handed over to you all the means to learn and act accordingly and I do not want - when you come into My Presence in Spirit - you to adjust yourselves without harvest, pretending that the intransigence and stubbornness of the body did not allow you to fulfil your task. For he who does not triumph over the temptations of the world will have no merits to show himself before his Lord. The body has much power in its passions, inclinations and weaknesses, but the Spirit is endowed with a higher power, and with it he can conquer evil.

9 What merit would your Spirit have if it were to work within a body without will and without inclinations of its own? The struggle of the Spirit with its body shell is that of power against power. There he finds the touchstone by which he must prove his superiority and his spiritual greatness. It is the test in which the Spirit is often for a moment inferior to the temptations into which the world brings him through the flesh. So great is the violence that these (temptations) exert on the Spirit that you finally have the impression that a supernatural and malignant power has torn you to pieces and destroyed you in the passions.

10 How great is the responsibility of the Spirit before God! The flesh has not accepted this responsibility. See how it rests forever in the earth when death comes. When will you earn merit so that your Spirit may become worthy to dwell in homes more perfect than the one in which you live?

11 The world offers you crowns which testify only to vanity, pride, and false greatness. For the Spirit who knows how to transcend these vanities, another crown is reserved in the Hereafter, that of My Wisdom.

12 Once I sought valleys, mountains, the sea and the desert to speak to you also today I have found that there are hearts which by their peace are like the valleys, others which are like a stormy sea, like the one that frothed up when Jesus went on it with His disciples in the boat. Some, by their (spiritual)

exaltation, when they listen to Me, become like the mountain, and others, by their solitude and (spiritual) drought, become like the desert.

13 You who hear My word - love it, study it, and practice it. How many who had the desire to hear it cannot hear it, because this grace was not given to them at that time. But truly, I tell you, its echo will reach all and in greater purity, because it will not be the voice of a man that comes to them, but the Spirit of God.

14 Today I am working your heart with the chisel of My Word, teaching it to feel the pain of others; for he who has no compassion cannot be My Apostle I do not want the needy - after they have knocked at your door in vain - to ask Me sobbingly whether those are My chosen ones, those whom I have prepared as trustees of their brothers' sorrows, as the trustees and supporters of the needy. Watch, O disciples, so that even in the middle of the night, when you are deeply asleep, you may perceive the hand knocking at your door. This needy one who visits you today can be the one who - moved by your helpfulness - likewise transforms himself into My worker and facilitates your mission tomorrow. How many of those who come today asking for a little love, understanding or justice will be tomorrow the shield that protects you or the witness that saves you. But what can you expect from the one who in all his pain knocked on your doors and put his hope in your helpfulness and then was not heard? Let him come to you who is sunk in the mud of vice; if you can move him inwardly, he will feel remorse. Let the ragged one feel worthy of your house and your table; but do not be averse to his poverty; perhaps he is spiritually purer and more adorned than you. Do not save your best attentions and your kindest smiles for those who have material wealth in their hands, or who present themselves in costly array. Do not let your heart look upon these differences and distribute the benefits of your gifts equally to all. Suffering is abundant - how much good you can do every day and at every moment!

15 If you observe the children, you will see that there are many little ones without love, without law, without bread. If you go among the young, you will find the struggle of passions, the wrong ways, and if you look among the men and women who have reached the maturity of life, you will find among them tragedies, the very bitter cup: sometimes that of widowhood, the lack of hope and faith, and of true spiritual encouragement that comforts and sustains them.

16 My word alone can touch and make sensitive the heart hardened by suffering. Many of you had suffered so much that you did not feel the pain of others and were indifferent to it.

I speak to you much about pain and often mention the mercy you should have with your brothers because there are as many sufferings in the world as there are human beings, and in this day and age the sufferings of humanity are only beginning. That is why I prepare you so that you give new strength to your brothers with your love.

17 If it pleases the great peoples of the earth to drink to the "good" of the world by raising the cup of bitterness and pouring it on mankind, I am offering you from this humble table a spiritual cup full of sweetness and life to bring this message to those who have death in their heart and bitterness on their lips

18 Go step by step on this way of love. Let the stormy winds blow over you without weakening. your ears will hear them say that you are on the way of perdition; but strengthen yourselves in the memory of My words when I told you that My Mantle will cover everyone who walks in the world the way I have marked out for him with the bloody trail of My suffering

19 I want your face to reflect the gentleness of your Spirit, but not hypocrisy; for what your brothers do not see, I will judge - After storms that will have to whip this people, the number of those who will be gathered around Me will be small, because many will despair through the trials. But the remnant will be those who make my work flourish. Everything will then be louder, in the material as well as in the spiritual. For with my word I have opened the way for you, which was closed by the wickedness and disobedience of men. The eyes of your Spirit were also opened so that you may see the truth. I tell you once again that every eye will see me.

The rightly understood repentance that I have demanded of you has the purpose that you make a beginning of renewal in your life. Therefore I tell you that I do not want you to cover yourselves with

"garments" of hypocrisy. I want you to be good and sincere and testify with your works to the truth of My teaching.

20 You will obtain a great treasure of wisdom without needing the books of men, since your only textbook is this Word in which you will have no influence from foreign teachings, nor from bad interpretations or from theories of men, but only My Law which will show you the way of your development

21 The dense veil of your materialism had let you sink into an ignorance that caused you to feel distant from the Divine and hid from you the light that must illuminate the life of the Spirit At this time My Voice tore that veil and showed you My sanctuary, revealing to you new teachings from My secret chamber of the heart. At My spiritual rallies some have lit their lamp of faith while others have preferred to continue to look at life in the light given to them by their little spiritual knowledge. When will you grasp all that you have to accumulate for your Spirit (in knowledge)?

22 I do not forbid you to study nature or to accumulate knowledge if it is for the good and progress of your human life. But I want you also to be interested in obtaining light for your Spirit because it will be the only thing you take with you from here to the hereafter and which will serve you on the spiritual way for your progress. I am so close to each of you that you only need to ask me something with your thoughts to immediately receive my answer. No one can reproach the father for having withdrawn from his children. Because as a loving shepherd I have always watched over all my sheep, and I can tell you in truth that none has got lost and also will not get lost because I am everywhere. My light is present in every place, and the life and love of your Father pulsates in all creation.

23 Man has strayed from the fulfillment of My Law; but today I can tell you that with My love teachings I am putting many straying sheep on the way to their upward development But when these return to the hurdle, I will bring others until I have kept them all in the enclosure of my love.

24 Today you know that pain purifies the soul and the heart and that it is not the first time that you have to cleanse your soul from its transgressions. The cup of bitterness poured out its contents on the world, and it was like a new deluge, but more painful, more bitter and longer lasting. There will come times when it is not pain that tames and restrains men, but the light of their conscience. If you still need pain as a bridle, it is the clearest sign that you have not developed spiritually.

25 Remember, My children, that you have to climb the mountain (of perfection) carrying a cross of pain on your back. But understand that the cross that is to lift you up (spiritually) is not that of removing it for your sins, but that of your sacrifices for others.

To men I say that they are to be leaders, defenders and protectors of men. To women, to mothers, I say: Pray for the great multitudes of children without parents, without home and without bread. Your prayers will be like the wings of the lark that spread out to cover the young. But think in this moment not only of yours, for they have your motherly love, but of those who have nothing on earth but loneliness and hunger for love. Pray for them! Who better than you can understand the cold, the emptiness and the thirst of those tender hearts? Pray, and soon bread, shelter and love will come to them. This is the right opportunity to practice mercy.

26 You have been banished to the earth, to this planet which man has turned into a valley of tears, although it is a wonderful garden, which the Creator has showered with His blessings. But men will learn to understand that for the sake of removing their guilt they were destined to be born at this time, to turn this desert of tribulation and pain into a paradise of light, a place of brotherhood and peace, where My commandment is fulfilled, which tells you: "Love one another!"

27 Among those who listen to Me there are unbelievers who, in order to be able to believe, want to touch (with their hands), as Thomas did. To them I say that one day they will unite with Me from Spirit to Spirit. First of all they are to wash their vessel clean from within and from without, so that My word may descend into the same as a dew of grace and life for the Spirit.

28 The sick want to touch My garment as in the Second Time, so that their faith may heal them. But I tell you: why do you not touch My Divine Spirit with your pure thoughts, with your fervent prayer? You would obtain everything that your Spirit and your body need.

29 This is the teaching I am giving you, by which I make you see the book I have opened before you at all times It is the book of My eternal wisdom that I am showing you today opened at the Sixth Seal, using as My interpreter the voice bearer I have prepared.

30 At all times you have wanted to study My rallies to know My Will and My Commandments and I have answered your questions because anyone who seeks Me out of love, desiring to find the Truth, finds Me, sees Me before him, feels Me and is refreshed by My Love, just as I am filled with joy when My children show Me the fruit they have obtained with their works of love and mercy, with which they have soothed the pain of their brothers

31 In this book, which I have opened before you once more, all My teachings are contained, and what is written in it you shall know, and it will be to your happiness because it will lead you on the way of your upward development

32 You long to receive my inspirations, which I let flow abundantly at all times; but you have not used them Today, as I communicate with you through the human mind, will you continue to doubt My teachings and My presence among you? - I am not speaking to the dead or to beings without reason, but to you who are human beings and have a conscience and know Me.

If I were to speak to the dead, they would already have risen from their graves; if I were to speak to the stones or to the elements of nature, they would already bear witness to Me. But the unbelief of my children will not stop my teaching, and this book will continue to speak of the truth, the life of grace and the hereafter.

33 What do you seek in My teaching, what do you want to know, My children? "The Light", some tell Me. "We long to find peace," I hear others say. I tell you: If you prepare yourselves, you will find in My words all that your Spirit yearns for. I have prepared this nation like a fertile and blessed field from where you can see the mountain of New Zion, the land that awaits you. And tomorrow, after you have gone through the world and fulfilled your task, you will be in the Spirit on the ways of the hereafter, and you will all be united in one "valley" and form one Spirit with Me.

34 You must study so that you may understand the cause of the events of this time: Why Elijah came in this time and why I give you My Word. At all times Elijah has come as My forerunner to prepare the Spirit of all men. In the First Time Elijah came to earth, approaching the hearts of men and finding them addicted to paganism and idolatry. The world was ruled by kings and priests, and both had turned their backs on the fulfillment of the divine laws and led their peoples into paths of confusion and untruth. They had erected altars to various gods to whom they worshipped. Elijah appeared at that time and spoke to those with words of full justice: "Open your eyes and recognize that you have profaned the law of the Lord. You have forgotten the example of His messengers and have fallen into cults unworthy of the living and mighty God. It is necessary that you awaken, look upon Him and acknowledge Him. Destroy your idolatry and lift up your eyes above every image with which you have portrayed Him.

35 Elijah heard My voice saying to him, "Depart from this evil people. Tell him that for a long time no rain will fall until you command it in My name." - And Elijah said, "There will be no more rain until my Lord indicates the hour and my voice commands it," and in saying this he removed himself. - From that day on the earth was dry, and the seasons appointed for rain passed without the rain setting in. In the sky there were no signs of rain, the fields felt the drought, the cattle died away little by little, men dug in the earth for water to quench their thirst without finding it, the rivers dried up, the grass withered because it succumbed to the rays of a scorching sun, and men called on their gods and asked them that that element return to them to sow and reap seeds that would nourish them.

36 Elijah had retired by divine command, praying and awaiting the will of his Lord. The men and women began to leave their homes in search of new lands where they would not lack water. Caravans could be seen everywhere, and in all places the earth was parched.

37 The years passed, and one day, when Elijah lifted up his Spirit to the Father, he heard His voice saying to him, "Seek out the king, and when I give you the sign, the waters will fall on this land again.

38 Elijah, humble and obedient, went to the king of that people and showed his power before the worshipers of the false god. Then he spoke of the Father and of His power, and there the signs appeared: Lightning, thunder and fire were seen in the sky, and the life-giving rain fell down in

torrents. Again the fields were covered with green, the trees were full of fruit, and there was prosperity.

39 The people awoke in the face of this evidence, and remembered their father, who through Elijah had given them a call and an admonition.

40 The miracles of Elijah were numerous and very great in those days, to stir up the people.

41 In the second time John the Baptist appeared, counseled repentance and prepared hearts to receive the Messiah. That blessed forerunner spoke to the crowds because the time of Jesus' preaching was approaching and it was necessary for them to recognize Him. - He baptized with water and poured it out on Jesus as well, saying to Him, "Master, why must I baptize you when you are without blemish? To this Jesus replied, "It must be done, then, that I may begin My day's work by showing submission, that these who follow Me may know how to purify and prepare themselves as they prepare to fulfill their task.

42 Elijah, a Spirit of great power, who has not been recognized by mankind, has always been My precursor. Today he has come once more to prepare those who are marked, who are to serve Me as voice bearers, and all men.

43 If you prepare yourselves and study My teaching to know My will, Elijah will come to your aid and be your support and friend

44 Elijah is (a) divine ray that enlightens and directs all beings and leads them to Me. Love him and worship him as your pioneer and advocate.

45 Disciples, if you want to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, do righteous works, fulfil the law, then My work will be recognized by all and will stand out among religions and teachings as the only way I have marked out for men.

46 Come to Me to help you in your preparation, sit at My table where I have a place ready for each one of My disciples from where you will attend My teaching Do not care whether the person through whom I rallies is a man or a woman, an old man, a young man or a child. Fathom My teachings until you have found the divine meaning of this word; then you will feel My presence through each one of My chosen ones. Make use of these moments, for later you might complain if you do not do so.

47 Let this people grow as the trees grow, multiplying their branches, as the rivers expand, forming new rivers and brooks See how from one community new communities emerge in the provinces and in the cities!

48 It is My Spirit who has sent them (the called) to the various provinces to bring a message of spiritualization. Why do some turn away from the principles of spiritualization that I have shown them - namely, without giving love and mercy for any selfishness - and sell the services they perform by means of gifts that have cost them nothing? do you not remember that from the first teachings you heard, I told you to watch and pray because temptation lurks around your steps? Think, then you will remember that I also told you that I have more to give you than you have to ask from Me - so that you should limit yourselves to receiving from Me what is permissible.

49 Know that in the book of your destiny the day and the hour is recorded when the gates of the hereafter will open to allow your Spirit to enter From there you will see all your work on earth, all your past. Surely then you do not want to hear voices consisting of reproaches or complaints against you, or see those who call you the originators of their evils!

50 What sorrow, what pain does a Spirit feel when he comes into that world of light and peace and hears that the lamentation of his victims is reaching there. If you do not want to live through this critical situation, cultivate already now the fields which I have entrusted to you and plant in them the seed of My teaching in all its purity. Do not feel incapable of accomplishing works worthy of Me and do not leave your agricultural implements at only half done work to forget this assignment and to give yourselves again to the temptations of the world.

51 Come hastily to hear my word. Remember that the day is very near when you will no longer hear it in this form. For you the time is already past when it was necessary for prophets to appear before the people to admonish them to repent and to threaten them with the righteousness of God if they would not listen to that warning call. Today I want you to be the prophets who awaken mankind and

convey this heavenly message to them. I will perform miracles in your way and give you the weapons of truth to fight with them, for you will be fought.

52 Many crooked ways I will make straight by serving the righteousness of My good disciples. The spiritual presence of the people of God, called Israel on earth, will be felt among men, and many will come to the realization that what had been interpreted in material form had a high spiritual meaning.

53 Even though the spirits who formed this people were scattered over the world and the Spiritual Valley to fulfill a duty of atonement, they will now - united by My love through the light of the Holy Spirit, which illuminates the path of their development - on their way bring together all who hunger for freedom, for peace, for truth and justice, for love and redemption.

54 Verily, I tell you, the people of God are boundless, you all belong to them spiritually Therefore, this people could not be limited to one nation or one race. The people of Israel, which was called the people of God by the prophets and patriarchs of the First Times, is a symbol of the universal family, a people formed from beings wisely chosen for My purposes, and I used them as instruments, to give My teachings to mankind like a book opened before men - a book that speaks of spiritual and material development, of divine revelations, of prophecies, of human interpretations, of successes and errors of that people, of glory and decline, of freedom and bondage, of light and Darkness. This people will have no more "Promised Land" under their feet. Its task is to seek out the lost, to instill new courage in the weak and to show them the way out of the desert, behind which lie the gates of the New Jerusalem, the Spiritual City, where you will dwell with your Master forever.

55 The one hundred and forty-four thousand marked out have the task to stand up for the law with zeal, to encourage the people on the way to defend the faith. They are to be soldiers of peace, masters in My wisdom, doctors for all diseases, comforters and prophets.

56 Great events have been witnessed by the generations of this time. Without you being aware of it, you are experiencing the great battle that is taking place not only on your battlefields or in the warring nations, but in many areas. The true battle is fought in the spiritual, where your eyes do not penetrate, in the human mind and heart, in the men of science and religions and in all human institutions. The reason for this is that a new time is approaching in which the Seventh Seal must be opened and justice and light triumph in the Spirits. Before that, I will have to send spirits to earth, full of My grace, who will guide men like children to attain salvation.

57 Pray and feel Elijah rushing through space from one end to the other, spreading light in the dark ways, saving those who are lost, purifying the defiled, awakening those who sleep in ignorance, and putting everything in order, for this is his time. Fear him not, love him, for he has come as a shepherd to lead you to the Father, to the heavenly hurdle that awaits you.

58 My word and all prophecies will come true.

59 In the second time you nailed My hands to a wood, the same hands that healed the sick and caressed children, young men and old. today I have made My rights free, but not to reject the cross on which you lifted Me up - no, beloved children, today I am stretching them out lovingly to give you My blessing

My peace be with you!

Teaching 54

1 Blessed are those who leave their material goods to hear me.

2 Those who have taken advantage of My teaching have become strong and when they have been affected by an ordeal, instead of despairing, they have begun to reflect and pray and have felt that in those moments the divine inspiration comes to their mind like a ray of light illuminating the path of their spiritual development

3 Verily, I tell you, whoever knows how to prepare and strengthen himself in the fulfilment of My Law will survive all, even if he goes through storms or through fire - Also to those who in faith were able to pass the test that afflicted their Spirit, I tell you once more that they should not "go to sleep"; for new tests will come, and they must then be prepared. There are many who, at the end of a great trial, when the "day's work" is already almost finished, were close to falling, overcome by the weight of their cross. But in those moments my voice was heard, which encouraged them to reach the final goal, which is already near.

4 If you attribute the trials of life to chance, you will hardly be able to be strong But if you have an idea of what atonement is, what justice and reparation is, you will find in your faith elevation and surrender to triumph in the trials.

5 It is My Will to test your soul in various ways, for I form, shape and perfect it. For this I make use of all things and all men; as instruments I use both a righteous man and a wicked man. One time I make use of the light, another time I make darkness my servant. Therefore I say to you When you are in a critical situation, think of Me, of your Master, who will explain to you in all love the reason for that trial.

6 There are cups that all must drink, some sooner and some later, so that all may learn to understand and love Me Misery, sickness, slander, dishonor are very bitter goblets that do not reach only the lips of the sinner. Remember that the most righteous one emptied the most bitter cup you can imagine in that Second Time. The obedience, humility and love with which the cup of suffering is drunk will make the cross lighter and the trial will pass more quickly.

7 The world is a school for the Spirits; your body is but an instrument. On earth you pass through the various stages of the ladder to spiritual perfection, on which the spirits ascend to Me, driven by the power of their merits, their efforts to reach the Father through the love they have given to their brothers. Whoever does not pass through this path of struggle will neither know who his creator is, nor will he know himself.

8 He who denies his destiny rejects the honorary name "child of my divinity. If he does not believe in my existence, he cannot have faith in my love.

9 If for some this life has been exceedingly bitter and sorrowful, know that this existence is not the only one, that it is only apparently long, and that in the fate of every creature there is a mystery into which only I can penetrate.

10 This voice has not told you: you must obey this word. It has only told you: seek the truth, strive for love, strive for peace, and if you find this in my teaching which you are currently hearing, abide by it. But if you have not found it here, keep searching.

11 I make myself known to each of you, sometimes through your heart, another time in your Spirit.

12 At My voice of forgiveness the dead will rise to life of grace, will be set free from the confusion of their soul and will fulfill My Law which tells you: "Love one another. Where there is no forgiveness - which always springs from love - there will be neither repentance nor good works, and then there will be no redemption either.

13 How many spiritual dead have to wander around the world, waiting until physical death brings them into My presence to hear the voice of the Lord that raises them to true life and caresses them What longing for renewal could have nourished them on earth, since they thought themselves irrevocably lost forever, even though they felt capable of true repentance and reparation for their transgressions?

14 But apart from those who had been denied the salvation of their souls and who came to Me without hope, also those who have been condemned to death by scientists regarding the body have come into My Presence I, who possess life, have snatched them from the claws of physical death. But

what do those do in the world to whom I have entrusted the health of the soul as well as that of the body? Do they not know the high purpose which the Lord has entrusted to them, so that they may fulfill it? Must I, to whom I have sent them with a message of health and life, unceasingly receive their sacrifices?

15 Now that you are presenting your grief to Me and asking Me for strength, I tell you: trust in Me and you will all be comforted

not all hear My Word as you hear it, but My Power and My Light are the fatherly inheritance for all Spirits But you become weak and let yourselves be defeated by the trials.

16 Only I, your Father, hear and understand your heart You have not yet found true love for one another. I also tell you not to seek images of saints or symbols so that they grant you relief. Learn to pray with the Spirit, awaken the sensitive fibers of your being so that you may feel My presence and enjoy My love with Me. Do not feel alien to your Father. Or are you so far away (from me) that you no longer recognize me?

17 I see at this time that men have become accustomed to sin. Passions are unleashed, children lose their innocence at an early age and take forbidden fruit. Mankind has taken the path of evil, and from generation to generation it becomes more frail and sinks deeper. That is why I have come once more to reveal myself among you.

18 Pray, and understand My word. Do not pray only for yourselves, pray for the brothers, both material and spiritual, known and unknown to you.

19 You do not know about the spiritual poverty in which mankind lives today. The intercession of a people and its struggle are necessary to bring the light to all Spirits.

20 Cleanse those who have defiled themselves. Reveal to them the gifts of their Spirit, set them on the way like little children and lead them to Me. In your way you will find many sick people who will not be healed by science; but among you you will find the possibility of bringing healing to their sufferings: You will heal them with your love, through the good influence you exert, through the renewal you inspire them to. And through the knowledge of My teaching that you transmit to them, they will discover that the healing balm lies in the peace of the Spirit and in the fulfillment of duties, in love for one another.

21 I will not stand by and watch My children miss the opportunity for their salvation. If the great sinners seek Me in humility and repentance, I will forgive their transgressions and offer them an opportunity to rebuild their lives. I will give My call to the greatest sinners to redeem and save them.

22 I have inspired the heart of the young people, the young men and virgins to form new generations. for this purpose I purified them and when they will know how to accomplish on their children the task I have entrusted to them and equip those Spirits and lead them on the path of good, I will contact them and you will lean on these new generations and they will be the continuation of this work

23 Keep the grace which I leave among you. Soon there will be those who will want to prevent my work from progressing. But there will be others who, after they have implored My help, will receive a miracle; and even if they are not among My disciples, they will bear witness about Me and say, "The Lord has healed Me. Others will say, "I had lost my dearest thing, and He has given it back to me.

24 Do not defend My work with false testimonies and never lie, for I have not taught you to lie. My works are always louder and louder, and if you know how to interpret them, you will find in them My love and mercy for men.

25 If you hear foolish words, keep silent, as Jesus kept silent before the Pharisees. But do not fear that your "clothing " will be torn. I will justify you and lift you up before your brothers. These people who condemn you will then realize that you have not strayed from the path, but that you have come closer to Me.

Watch over your actions and fear only the eternal judge who always sees you.

** This figurative expression refers to the damage to the reputation, honor, and person.*

26 With meekness and spiritualization you shall testify that you have heard Me, then many will be converted. If you find no understanding, be silent and forgive. If you unite your body with your Spirit and fulfill My law, you will obtain grace for mankind.

27 Remember, blessed people, that I have told you in all assembly places that times of pain, trial and judgment are approaching for mankind, which will serve to purify it I also announce to you that after that time joy will reign on earth.

28 For years you have been hearing these messages, which are teachings with which I prepare you as disciples so that tomorrow you can bring light into the life of your brothers and show them the good way - both to the beings living in the body and to the disembodied beings. It is My will that you leave a good example as seed for future generations; that the revelations I have given you serve you to strengthen your Spirit in My wisdom and your heart in goodness and to remove from it all weeds that have grown in your being for a long time. But I tell you with sadness that you still do not feel My word, that you sleep in the face of these rallies, and that your works do not bear witness to My teaching.

29 I wanted you all to form one heart, one will; but I see that you still remain in your disunity.

30 I have told you that in all your places of assembly I make myself known as the only God, who loves you all in the same way. Yet the one denies the spiritual gifts and the truth to the other. How can you believe that you glorify My teaching in this way?

31 Not only by the conduct you show in these places of assembly are you to seek Me, to please Me and serve Me, but with all the acts of your lives. But up to this moment you have not kept to my law, neither in the spiritual nor in the material, and you are still beginners who do not want to believe. Do you not want that Christ, the One who told you, "I am the way, the truth and the life," should guide you further? Don't you want love to save you, to make you strong, joyful and serene, so that in the hour of storms and afflictions, it is love that lifts you up and protects you?

32 Know that I have given you a Wisdom superior to any human science: that of mastering the forces of nature But you have not been able to react to My Voice like obedient sheep. Do you claim that those elements, in your disobedience, bow before you like obedient servants?

33 Do you now see why it is necessary for you to listen to My teachings, just as it is essential that you reflect on them, feel them and put them into practice?

watch and pray, I have told you, so that no unexpected harm may befall you; but you would neither watch nor pray When the trials whipped you, you believed that I had punished you or abandoned you. Only then do you think of praying to ask Me not to leave you alone. Oh, if only you would understand that I do not abandon you and that it is you who forget Me!

You must know that there is not one second in which I do not give you something, and that, on the other hand, you often live a whole life without offering anything to Me.

34 I am giving you these teachings so that you may know that I am always with you, that I hear everything and know everything, - so that you may not reject My blessings and feel alone and sad in your trials.

35 How many of you, after your incarnation, behave like ungrateful children who do not listen to the advice of their parents and throw themselves like fools into the perilous ways of life, only to stop and cry out with tears of remorse when they have stumbled a lot and experienced disappointments: "Oh, if only I had listened to my Father, I would not have experienced so much suffering and would not have strayed so far from the right path!

36 Sometimes it is already too late when they realize their guilt. They are surprised by death, which does not allow them to return to their father's house and fall on their knees before those to whom they denied authority.

37 What an exceedingly great pain for those who saw their last moment coming, without being able to wet their parents' faces with tears, nor to hear words of forgiveness from their lips!

38 When you reflect on these trials, you sometimes say: "How is it possible that God, in His perfect righteousness, goes so far as to deny that joy to those who already recognized and repented of their guilt? - But I answer you that it is not the body that should receive that grace, but the soul, for which there will always be enough time to wash away its stains, and also time to reap the fruit of its repentance.

39 That your soul may not stray on the perilous pilgrimage on earth, it has been endowed with a higher light, which is the Spirit. Moreover, the world has always been enlightened by the light of My teaching and My revelations, from the first days of your existence in this world until eternity.

40 I have always enlightened you so that when your incarnated Spirit returns to the spiritual life, he may dwell in high planes of being.

41 Beloved people, instrument for My rallies in this time, spiritualize yourself, so that when you will be the true interpreter of My Word, you will be it through your thinking, your life and your Word. Understand that living examples are needed for mankind to believe in Me.

42 Which of you will be the great Spirits who will lead men to true spiritualization? Spiritualization, that is, spiritual upward development, must be revealed through the mind and senses so that it may be the salvation of mankind.

43 Disciples, for the great works high minds and pure hearts are necessary. Develop your qualities and be great. Why do I demand union from you, people? Because I know that war, as a result of the lack of brotherhood among men, is approaching like a whirlwind that tears down everything, and because I want you to watch and be a people of peace, an army of soldiers in the service of good. When you set out to fulfill this mission, carry Me in your hearts; without Me you can do nothing. Who am I?: Christ. And who is Christ?: He is the love of God. Therefore I say to you: carry Me in you, and you will not perish. Rather, you will overcome all adversities and win eternity.

44 Do not forget that the divine powers are only with the humble and that they never descend to flatter human vanities.

45 Though many defile their souls, do not condemn them, for they know not what they do. I will save them too, regardless of the fact that they have forgotten Me for the moment or have replaced Me by the false gods they created in the world. I will also bring them into my kingdom, even if they now - because they follow the false prophets - have forgotten the good Christ, who gave His life for them to teach them His teaching of love.

46 For the Father no one is "evil", no one can be, since his origin is in Me. Lost, blind, violent, rebellious, so many of My children have become because of their free will with which they were endowed. But in all will be light, and my mercy will lead them on the way to their redemption.

47 Today the power of matter and the influence of the world has made you egoists. But matter is not eternal, neither is the world and its influence, and I am the patient judge, whose righteousness is Lord of life and time. You must not judge those who deny me, because then I will find you guiltier than them.

48 Did I raise My voice to condemn My executioners? have I not blessed them with love and meekness? if you understand that many of those who temporarily went astray in the world because of this offence are today in the spiritual world purified!

49 See how My Word shows you the way and leads you! I give it to all because I love you all and seek you all. Do not wait until the whirlwinds surprise you as those who are lost or sleeping, for then there will be "chattering of teeth. You do not yet know my rescue plan; therefore you need only trust in me and obey me.

50 Do you notice how humble My Word is, how insignificant are the servants through whom I transmit My Voice, and how poor is the milieu in which I make myself known? do not be surprised to learn that in this age it will be this teaching that will rule and guide the destinies of all mankind!

51 The divine thoughts have been translated into words by My raptured voice-bearers who, united in sentences, have formed and fixed a spiritual teaching full of revelations and perfect teachings

52 This is the promised Comforter, this is that announced Spirit of Truth who would teach you all things. The preparation is already beginning; the times are coming when you will need him who, because he has strength in Spirit, will lead you with nobility and simplicity of heart, with wisdom and justice.

53 Men need those who are able to stand firm in trials, those who are familiar with the great struggles of the world and of the Spirit. They are the ones who can point the way and lead humanity, for in their hearts will not be the desire to oppress or dominate anyone. They cannot give shelter to

selfishness, because in their moments of exaltation they have felt the mercy of the Lord, who lavishes them with love, so that they may pass on this mercy to their brothers.

54 If you are not united, you will not be able to answer men; if you are not united, you will not be able to protect yourselves from their attacks. Soon the fight will come, and then it is necessary that I find you protected and equipped through hearts that possess light and faith. Then you are already to be able to forgive those who insult you because you know that your brothers inflict those wounds on you out of real ignorance.

55 When the fight begins, I want you to answer the insults of your brothers with your forgiveness and your love.

56 Take up your cross likewise. Or do you believe that the cross of Christ is not a burden? Do you believe that My tasks are small? - The tasks of those who follow Me will be neither small nor easy. The easy works are for the spiritually weak, for the hearts without love.

57 There is no more time to be lost, for the time is drawing nearer when the strong of this people are to appear to pave the ways that will lead you to that high feast where you will feel My Spirit closer to you

58 I see among those present those who, filled with delight because they feel and understand My inspiration, are preparing for that struggle. They know that only truth, spiritualization and love can be the weapons to prevail.

59 Come to Me, hasten to the loving call which your Father addresses to you, so that far from the dark ways of pain or ignorance you may saturate yourselves in My Peace and Light and then do the same to your neighbor

60 I have not come only to give you tasks or responsibilities. I have also approached you to dry your tears and listen to your complaints.

61 Today you follow your Saviour and I help you with your cross. But before your wanderings in this world end, you are to carry the good news to the provinces.

62 "Man does not live by bread alone," and this world has spiritual hunger. Therefore you can offer your brethren of this food which I have entrusted to you.

63 My teaching is the way which shows you how to live in peace on earth, and which will bring you closer to the Father when you once live in the Spirit. Where is the brotherhood which I have taught men? It does not exist on earth, because for a long time you have allowed the weeds to grow among the wheat. The lack of love among men prevails, as does discord. They have not recognized themselves as brothers in God, and yet they claim to recognize me and even love me.

64 There are lords and servants, judges and accused, executioners and victims, but all are brothers. Great will be the shock that my word of this time causes in mankind because it will reach all spirits as judge.

65 Watch and pray, disciples, so that you may feel My presence; for if you should sleep, there will be great suffering in your Spirit when you awaken.

Pay close attention to My word so that nothing comes to you unprepared. Then, when the roads are paved and the lands open their gates, you shall be ready to fulfill your mission, and when the hearts long for a word of life, it shall immediately come from your lips. Likewise, when suffering people pass by your door, it should not remain closed.

66 There is no more time to go on chasing after the pleasures of the world. It is time to live awake with all senses and powers and to be attentive to everything that speaks to you and surrounds you. The time of your stay in this world has already become very short, and it is necessary that you make use of the short period of time that you still live on it. For those who are getting ready, nothing will pass unnoticed, whether it is human events, signs in nature or spiritual rallies. Great miracles will be experienced by those who are prepared to enlighten, to teach, and to make predictions to those who cannot see, feel, or understand.

67 Beloved people, recognize how great will be the happiness of the Spirit, who in the course of his life served his brothers as a guide, adviser, or support. This is your task: to be strong, honest and obedient to my law, so that you may serve your neighbor as a beacon.

68 When will this humanity be like an immeasurable flower, whose petals are your hearts and whose fragrance is your love for Me?

69 When you see how the world is in this hour of trial, in which its reverential passions and hatreds are overflowing, you think that these words I am saying to you are only a divine dream But I point out to you that I only accepted the cross in the Second Time, which you gave Me, and have now come to you "on the cloud" because I knew that the seed of My love will triumph over human imperfection. Why do you doubt that I can redeem you? Do you believe that Christ shed His Blood in vain on Calvary, that it taught you nothing? Do you believe that My new rallies are unfruitful? - Verily, I tell you, God cannot err, nor can He fail in His mission of love.

70 Great, very great in your eyes is human depravity, the power and the force of evil that men exercise seems to you to be terrible, and yet I tell you that it is weak against the power of My Justice, against My Divinity, which is Lord of Fate, of Life, of Death and of all creation

71 Out of this blessed and fertile earth man has made a hell because he has used all the powers and elements with which I surrounded him for life to cause himself death in spite of all this, I can tell you that the one who repents, understands his wrongdoing and makes an effort to make amends for it, will soon reach the spiritual gates of the true paradise where the angel of the Lord will put his sword into the sheath and let him enter the eternal kingdom of peace, where the love of the Father will give him the reward promised to all men of good will

My peace be with you!

Teaching 55

1 The light of the Holy Spirit vibrates over all spirits.

2 Bless you who prepare yourselves to fulfil My commissions, for you will always feel My help. But I tell you likewise: do not silence the voice of conscience, when it points out your faults, listen to it, for it is My Voice. If you want to be so pleasing to me, then lift up your spirit in prayer after you have made amends for your faults, then you will always find me waiting for you to give you peace.

3 The more you feel that I forgive you, the more you are to fulfil your duties. Never abuse this forgiveness!

4 All those who set out on the path of spiritual advancement will find themselves surrounded by great crowds of people who will follow them in the way of fulfilling My Law. But when I place you at the head of a group of men, do not seize it. Remember that even the kings in this time descended from their thrones to become servants of their peoples, for an age of equality and brotherhood for all men is approaching.

Remember - when I called you, you humbly answered and told Me that you would be obedient and would accept your cross with love to follow My trace, with which I marked the way for your spiritual development for you in the Second Time.

5 When you prepare yourselves, the great afflictions that are coming on mankind like hurricanes will be for you like a gentle breeze caressing you After that the light of a new dawn will shine, and the sun will give you its benefits. But if you do not watch and you let hypocrisy germinate in your hearts and cover yourselves with a sheepskin while you are hungry wolves inside, you will encounter difficulties, and the thorns of the road will hurt your feet.

6 Woe to you when the evil inclinations do more than the virtues you carry in your Spirit, and when My Teaching bears no fruit! If you do not think about My Word and fathom it, thinking that you are doing My Will, My Light will shake you awake. But when you (then) recognize the whole truth, you will remember that I have sent you into the world to do charitable works.

7 Even if you wanted to escape from your destiny, you could not do it. As often as you may deviate from the way, My mercy will bring you back to it. My law is written in every Spirit, and you must obey it.

8 I have seen that you do not agree with the leaders of the nations, not realizing that they are instruments I use to bend and grind down the nations. you have not understood how to unite yourselves in thought to stand by the one whom I have appointed to direct the destinies of the nation You resist and cause divisions although I have recommended union and obedience to My will to you. Love yourselves so that your prayer may prepare and support them spiritually.

9 Unite, Israel, listen to Me. I will subject you to great trials and then I will not see you weeping. Pray for those who do not know how to do it, for those who feel weak. That there may not be joy in some because of the failure of others! For you do not know whether you will not all go through the same trials and - when they strike you - whether you will not likewise become weak.

10 Repel temptation, for this is the time when that power is trying to multiply its harvest, and only prayer and good works will keep it away from you.

11 Many teachings will call you to unite when they see you divided, and I want you all to unite in Me and worship God in the same way I have taught you.

12 To help you in your upliftment, I have prepared the best place for My children; for I want to draw you close to Me and give you My Peace whoever feels weary, come to Me and rest and strengthen yourselves.

13 Disciples, have mercy on those who violate the Law, on those who rebel, because it is men who are most in need of your help and charity; why does man sin when he knows good and knows that only its exercise will make him happy?: because he does not listen to the voice of his conscience and because the shepherds have allowed their flock to scatter in different ways, and because their word no longer has power, nor the power to make the sheep return to the fold Where are My disciples, the successors of those apostles of the Second Age?

14 To you who are My pupils at present, I say: do not call yourselves pastors or priests, let Me guide men, for in Me they will have their Father, their Judge, their best friend and counsellor You are to be

only bearers of the Good News and witnesses of My rallies. When then men have reached the union with my Spirit by means of their gifts, they will walk their path of development with sure steps, and I will give them works and actions that are based on my law. This will be after the atonement and reparation that you are now going through.

15 If you had not sinned, you would not have known the hardness of the law of atonement, but would have always gone forward in your development. Verily I tell you, if you do not fulfill those whom you are commissioned to bring this message to your brothers, you will be judged by mankind and will get to know the hardness of this judge who knows neither compassion nor love.

16 When I have subjected you to a test to lift up your soul, I have stood by you so that your powers do not fail you, and when you have submitted yourselves to My Will and used that lesson, you feel closer to Me For this you thank Me, and I give you peace.

17 I have demanded unity from mankind and the return to a simple spiritual life because I want the Spirits to unite in one faith, recognizing Me and loving Me. The different teachings will disappear and only My law and My Word will endure.

18 I have always declared My love to you, but you have not understood Me. Do you not know that when I give you a new commission, it is with the intention that by fulfilling it you pay off your guilt? I have chosen you because I love you and because I want you to become My disciples. But so that you can call yourselves so, you must make humility and meekness your own in all the actions of your life.

19 You are in the time of harvest, in which you will reap what you have sown. But when you sow again to reap later, use good seed and nurture it, for I am giving you a new opportunity to do so.

20 Understand: far more than you have followed Me, I have followed you at all times to show you your task and to teach you to fulfill My law so that your Spirit never strays from the path and may be like a bell calling the multitudes of men

21 How many trials your soul has had to go through to finally become gentle and humble and resolutely take the way of the Law! In the past, blasphemy came from your lips when a trial made itself felt on your path of life. Today, when you feel that you are going through a hard lesson of life, you pray, because the light penetrates your soul more and more.

22 When I tell you that "those (men of former times) and you are the same," I want to make you understand that, through the reincarnations of your Spirit, you gradually attain its higher development. From the moment when the Father's voice told you, "Grow and multiply", to the present, your development has not stopped for a moment. But how slowly you go your way!

23 You have multiplied, and with it you have fulfilled that divine mission. But after that a new commandment was needed, so that fruits worthy of God might sprout from your heart, and then I told you: "Love one another. I gave you this teaching in the Second Age as the summary of the whole Law, and still I am waiting for it to bear fruit in your hearts. Now I have come with new teachings and new revelations; but I do not turn your heart away from that divine commandment to love one another, nor from that other to multiply you.

24 Yes, children of men, grow in virtues and in wisdom, multiply yourselves by spiritualization, love you all, without making distinctions between races, classes, creeds and worlds

25 I will see the wheat grow in the fields where the weeds grew so much and the evil multiplied so much. The day of righteousness has come, and the fire of war will burn and consume the evil seed, of which not even ashes will remain, as the winds scatter them; and afterward the waters and the snow will purify and purify mankind. When the pain among men will be very severe, they will build altars to Me, burn incense and say that they love Me. But I will tell them that this is not the right way to be pleasing to my Spirit, and that what they consider love for me is fear of (divine) justice and death. - Men must understand that the only incense that comes to Me is that of the works of love and mercy that you show one another when you take your Father's love as your model.

26 To you who hear this Word, I say that you should take Me as your model, that you should follow Me in the way of love that I showed you in the Second Time, so that when you no longer hear Me in this form, you may be able to gather the crowds of people in these places of prayer and keep them with you through the truth and conviction of your words and your model You are not only to pass on the teaching in these places, but wherever the circumstances require your commitment. Do not

forget that I have told you that "in the desert, on the paths, on the sea and in the valleys" you will be surprised by the trials and also by My inspiration.

27 To accomplish this task, I want this people, whom I train by My teaching, to honour My Law and bear witness to their Master through their works and example Peace shall reign in your homes, and in your families there shall not be one against another, nor shall there be strife among brothers or disagreement between parents and children. When peace begins to reign among you and your home is not like a small battlefield, wars will gradually disappear, for he who has peace in his heart will take it everywhere.

Think of your children and realize that you have not yet understood how to imprint My law in their hearts by your example and that they are the new generations destined to spread the spiritual light in mankind.

28 Great is their Spirit, but recognize that in the childhood of their material life they need your protection and guidance. Begin this task with the young children, be understanding and patient. Learn from Me: I can wait centuries, millennia, or an eternity for the development and perfection of a Spirit. - You are all like the diamond in its primal state, which must be carefully cut so that it emits beautiful rays. Do you consider yourselves unworthy of being compared to the brilliant?

29 One of the most beautiful and wonderful works of art with which I have endowed this earth are the flowers that delight your eyes, fragrance the surroundings and inspire you but truly, I tell you, you are more perfect and beautiful than flowers

30 If you already possessed the spiritualization you are to achieve, you would understand the language of all created things, I would speak to you through the same and you would not be the occasion for your Father to materialize among you until bleeding to death on a cross, and that I must give My divine Word in this time through the lips of unclean men But it is necessary that you know your father, and that is why I have never hidden myself and have also not refused to come to you - despite your sinfulness. When I have shown myself to men, and they (nevertheless) have always created false gods: What would happen if I were to hide myself from your sins out of disgust?

31 O disciples, you who refresh yourselves when you hear Me, and say: "Master, we regret that there is not the freedom that allows us to speak of Your words to our neighbor without hesitation. But I tell you: fear not your brethren, of whom can you be ashamed? Wait, wait only a short time, for soon humanity will skip the limitations and obstacles created by its fanaticism and ignorance, which have prevented it from penetrating to the core of the truth, which it has only superficially recognized.

32 Eat of the food which I offer you today, and you will feel my peace. But do not allow anything to rob you of it.

33 I call you disciples of the Third Age because you have made a new covenant with My divinity.

34 I entrust to you new land where the tribes of Israel will multiply*. But do not be filled with vanity, because you know that you belong to My people; for when you think thoroughly about your task, you will understand your great responsibility.

** This is a symbol to be understood spiritually. The "new land" that God entrusts to us are new human hearts, which we are to win for His teaching, so that the spiritual people of Israel may multiply.*

35 I have come to you anew and ask you Will you sacrifice your Lord once more? Do you believe that My blood shed in the second time was not enough?

36 In this time, perceive your Spirit, as he carries the cross of his atonement with him, and vast fields are entrusted to him to cultivate them. But let him sow no other seed on them than mine alone. The harvest that you bring in this time will be the key that opens the gate to your salvation.

37 I have come to replace the burden of your sinfulness with the sweet burden of My Cross, so that you may recover from the sin that has oppressed you for centuries.

38 Your lips are not to speak blasphemies, they are only to glorify My name. The gift of the Word, which I gave you, is not to defile the honor of your neighbor.

39 Now that you know that I have called you to make you My beloved disciples, put yourselves to the test every day in the light of your conscience, especially when you know that you will hear My Word

40 Beware of doing wrongly understood penance and do not deprive your body of what it needs. On the other hand, spare him what is harmful to him, even if it means sacrifice for him. This will be the repentance that serves your Spirit, and therefore that which is pleasing to the Father.

41 Gradually you are learning to lift up your thoughts to the infinite, without the need for images painted on a canvas or formed according to your mind. Little by little the obstacles that your Spirit always found when he intended to pray are falling away. Now he is on the way to reach the spiritual connection with his Lord.

42 Do not forget: for your prayer to give you deep satisfaction and make you feel true peace, you must cleanse your heart when you set out to send up your thoughts to reach My sanctuary

43 Tomorrow you will see great crowds of people following you They must discover a deep and luminous trail that leads them to the truth, and that trail must be that of your good works.

44 You must bear witness that you are that people whom the Lord sent on pilgrimage on earth to ignite the light in mankind The wisdom that springs from your Spirit will be the light of the Sixth Seal, which is broken at this time.

45 If you love Me, you will be able to fulfil My orders; if you love Me, you will know how to love your brothers

46 Some tell Me in their innermost being: "Lord, when we are gathered here and hear Your Word - is it not because we love You? - but I tell you: very few come to hear Me out of love; most come because they are bowed by pain

47 I do not blame you that pain has brought you into My Presence; for after it has fulfilled its task, it passes away again and it has made the hearts of those who will later be My disciples receptive

48 You cannot say that I have never felt human pain and therefore do not understand you. I became man and suffered to set an example to you in every trial and in every critical situation. If today I ask you to give light and good examples on the way to be followed by your children, it is because in Jesus I was always the obedient Son of the Father. I know and feel all your sufferings, and it is because I have come to you in Spirit that I am not far away. Verily, I tell you, My rallies in the Third Age are the greatest proof that I love you and understand you.

49 In your moments of rest, immerse yourselves in My Word understand that I am the Peace that descends when the storm whips you Keep this peace despite all trials and do not allow it to depart from your hearts and return to Me.

50 Do not rebel when diseases afflict your home, they purify the soul However, I do not prevent you from seeking the healing balm (for this), but I tell you that you should turn to Me as the Divine Physician and receive with love what is My Will to grant you.

51 There are many who have returned to the right way only through the sufferings of life Some blasphemed while going through the pain. But when they realized that it was he who stopped them on the way to ruin, they blessed their cup of suffering. These I placed at My table, and I give them to taste the lamb, which is transformed into a delicious food of love and mercy.

52 Verily I tell you, if men would do the same to those who were ungrateful to them, what peace would reign among men!

53 Live in peace; this will be the best testimony you give that you are My disciples Do not forget that there are always many eyes watching you - whether to assure yourselves whether what you are doing is true or to gather evidence and then punish you with lies.

54 Be my faithful soldiers! Never be the reason that your brothers misjudge me. Not once have I given you My word without at least one heart being present to examine it critically. In those moments My word, My rallies were scrutinized in every respect, and so were the actions of My servants. With all their senses and abilities they came together to investigate My rallies, and those who came in expectation that the rumor of My presence was false were more than those who came with the burning desire that the good news was true.

Who could have told them that - while they observe and judge everything - My gaze penetrates into the interior of their heart and My voice calls them through their conscience? Just at that moment, faith was inflamed in many who doubted, and it became overpowering in those who already possessed it. So the number of my disciples has constantly increased, who now form a people, to

whom I say that they should keep my peace well, so that it may be their greatest treasure. For this will be the best testimony that it can give before the other peoples of the earth of the truth of my rallies.

55 I want you to understand that this nation has a high destiny to fulfil and that each of you has a difficult mission. This nation will be a fountain of love and peace, to which people of other races will come to drink from. That time is not far away, but before that you must tire of so many struggles among brothers, before that you must convince yourselves of so much lies and falsehood, of which men have made a cult. Then they will come to Me and see that Christ, who died on the cross, lives and appears full of glory and majesty, just as He was seen when He went to heaven in the Second Age.

56 Today you feel that the circumstances are not at all favorable to speak of My work But the day is drawing near when your lips will ceaselessly speak of My word, for the pain, distress, fear and confusion (of men) will seek to learn from you all that I have given you.

57 Already now I am preparing you and teaching you so that you may know how to preach My teaching with words and works, because mankind is tired of hypocrites Form an obedient family, unite your thinking, your will and your skill with the bond of spiritualization, and you will be strong and immortal.

58 Great afflictions await mankind; remain awake and praying in every pain and catastrophe. Many sufferings will be alleviated; others will not occur because they are held in their course by those who pray.

59 When followers of other denominations and sects see that great crowds of people follow this people, those who persecute you will break out of these denominations. But fear not, for if you remain caught, the Holy Spirit will put words of light on your lips which will silence those who slander you.

60 I do not give you the killing sword to defend yourselves, I give you the sword of love. Every flash of his light will be a virtue that emanates from him.

61 How much grace you will find with the Father when you overcome the multitudes of the persecutors of My work through your words and bring them to Me converted through your works of love!

62 This is the teaching which I gave you in the Second Time and which you had already forgotten.

63 The human mind will be troubled when it tries to understand the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching. For materialized man is clumsy to the spiritual.

64 I have come to reveal myself once more in this world and to make mankind understand that I am not on a (heavenly) height that you cannot reach. I am teaching you the form to lift up your spirit through prayer until you find My presence and bring your spirit closer to My divinity through a life consecrated to goodness. Only he who lives in My law knows that I am indeed in man and that this is not a figurative expression.

65 You who listen to Me - do not hinder your understanding of the spiritual teachings. Do not darken your light, and do not allow your heart, which is sensitive and refined in the moments when it hears My word, to become indifferent and cold again. You have already tasted the pleasures that the world brings, you have already known its honey. Come and enjoy now the fruit of the tree I have planted. But when you have satisfied your hunger, beware to return to those ways. Remember that it is not right for you to carry into the mire what I have given you by grace.

66 Hear my word that tears away the bandages of darkness and lights light in every Spirit so that you can go the good way in the future and also recognize the forbidden and find strength in yourselves not to fall into temptation Whoever has received this teaching can no longer call himself ignorant. Hear and understand me, disciple, today, while I am still with you in these words.

67 He who has been a subordinate in the world will not be surprised when I give him instructions. He who has been master, forget his pride and be My servant. Then you will all understand the so loving way of Jesus to give orders to His disciples.

68 Submit your free will to My law and to your conscience, then you will not feel enslaved but truly free.

69 Just now, when the weeds have spread all over the earth, I tell you to prepare yourselves to be My workers to sow My seed of peace Let each one of My chosen ones in this time ask himself in his innermost being if, before hearing this word, he has not been purified and hardened in pain and often tested in what is dearest to him.

70 Obtain conviction and faith, listen to me without tiring and without getting used to this rallies. Watch, I will not surprise you in your sleep on the day of my departure. Today you see that this year passes and another comes, but my word comes to you unchangingly. But the year 1950 will come, and you will no longer hear me in this form.

Then I want you to be strengthened and abundant in teaching.

71 Study My Work, which I have revealed through all My voice bearers, have no preference Remember that I come down to all and speak the truth through all. Do you want the year 1950 to come without having used My Presence and learned My teaching? Are you waiting until the world, unbelieving in My rallies as the Holy Spirit, rushes upon you and, finding you weak, exterminates you? Do you want the governments of the earth, when they discover discord and confusion among you, to enact laws to stop your steps? How would you wail, present generations, if you were to challenge these prophecies to be fulfilled! How hard and sad you would make your existence then, and how many thorns you would leave behind in the path of those who come after you! Rise full of love and hope, I still have much to reveal and entrust to you.

72 If you are going through any trial, do not doubt. Be attentive that you may see how the Master frees you from all evil in every critical situation; then you will feel your Spirit unfolding and growing stronger. Remember that no one is immune from pain, that those who loved Me most and followed Me closest are those who felt their heart bleed most. "Whoever wants to follow Me, take up his cross". - Why are many left on the way? Because the love they thought they felt was not true.

73 Spiritualize yourselves, avoid the useless and the frivolous, no longer strive for the vanities of the world, neither seek the spiritual virtues as mere adornment for your Spirit, so that you may be admired. Embellish your spirit through the virtues that I have taught you in my teachings of love.

74 I await you on the top of the mountain where I will give you your reward. Do not turn your eyes back to look at the traces of your past. Walk your way quietly without feeling the thorns you yourselves have scattered and reach the summit of your perfection where My Light shines. Once you are there, you will finally bless My law of love.

My Peace be with you!

Appendix

Notes

Note 1

In earlier times and in ancient Israel, dignitaries were anointed with oil when they were installed. But also sick people were anointed with oil for their healing, especially with essential oils. But now in the spiritual work the material means are to disappear and the laying on of hands in prayer is enough.

Note 2

In the present work of revelation "spiritual world" is a fixed term. By this one understands the light-filled guardian spirits, which at the same time, when Christ returned as Holy Spirit, were allowed to manifest themselves by means of chosen instruments, in order to give instruction, advice and help.

Note 3

The term "inspiration" is sometimes used to refer to the process of the transmission of divine rallies by the voice bearer in ecstasy, as is the case here, whereas normally it means an inspiration that flows into the mind of the receiver when he is fully conscious.

Note 4

The confused, earthbound souls wandering peacelessly in space cause sickness and confuse the minds of those whose souls are weakened by the consequences of their transgressions. Christ calls upon us to ensure that the light of the Spirit regains guidance in both the disembodied and the still incarnated souls.

Note 5

From the time when the Spirits emerged as sparks from the Divine Spirit until their incarnation on a now created, material world, there is an eternity during which many evolutions have taken place, but which cannot be treated in this framework. If one looks back over this enormously long period of time and, on top of that, tries to outline it in a few words, distortions arise, so that the present text cannot be evaluated as a complete, chronologically exact sequence of events.

Note 6

Not only material goods, but also our inclinations toward prestige, honor and power, envy, disfavor and strife, pleasures and vices are like chains of slavery, making it impossible for our Spirit to rise to the spiritual heights and "swing" where its home is.

Note 7

There is a very widespread opinion that the "devil" or Satan is the cause of evil, or is evil per se. Popular expressions such as "This man has the devil in him" or "The devil is confusing the whole world and is stirring up the people against each other" are well known. One imagines a mighty spirit being and brings the same in connection with Lucifer, the mighty first spirit of light. Whoever is of this opinion imputes to God that He created evil in the Spirit of Lucifer. But even our reason and our conception of the righteousness of God are reluctant to accept that the Supreme Being, the Spirit of love, wisdom and power, has created something so absurd. Evil cannot come from God. If there were a Spirit created to seduce us into evil, it would mean the denial of God's mercy. However, evil exists and cannot be denied. And if it exists, it must have a cause, and the question arises: It is the wrong application of our free will, the rejection of the Divine guidance and order, the denial of good. Thus evil began soon after the spiritual primeval creation, when a part of the spiritual beings, under the leadership of Lucifer, turned against the will of God. Lucifer thus gave the impetus for the development of evil and at the same time became the first victim of his evil act when he was cast out

of communion with God, with serious consequences. Lucifer is therefore not the cause of evil, and he cannot be held responsible as the author of the evil that now dominates the world.

God has placed His virtues in our Spirit, and He admonishes us to follow them by the voice of conscience. Jesus has shown us through His teaching and example how we should live our lives. He taught us love - we hate each other. He showed us humility - we are proud and vain. He taught us to forgive one another - we are resentful and vindictive. He exhorted us to peace - we wage wars. He taught us spiritualization - we only chase after the material. Through the wrong exercise of our free will we do the opposite of God's will. Low passions and desires of the body, pride, vanity, self-love, i.e. the imperfections of man: These are the causes of evil. As mankind multiplied, so did the imperfections multiply. These radiate corruptible thoughts, ideas, and feelings, and form a power that influences men. It is a fateful circle: Evil emanates from man, develops into an invisible, sinister power that falls back on man and enslaves him. The influence of this power is so enormous that people finally believe that it must be a great spirit being. —

In some religions, therefore, a separate deity of evil has been created, and people see themselves as innocent victims of a capricious, evil god.

But also in the Christian religions there is a widespread opinion that the devil is the author of all evil. Old symbolic representations of evil, such as the devil as a hideous black figure with horns and tail, have been taken literally. One does not want to give up this belief - or more correctly superstition - against better knowledge, because the excuse that the devil causes evil in mankind is more convenient than to acknowledge that our own imperfections are the actual causes of evil. It has been said before that evil thoughts influence people. For a better understanding, it should be mentioned that the said evil emanations of men are taken up and increasingly used against men by the countless dark souls that wander restlessly over the earth near men. But we must not have the superstition that these are "devil spirits"; rather, they are pitiful souls who are temporarily confused, but who will experience their liberation and redemption in due course.

Is there no way to escape the fatal influence of evil? There is, and God has also given us the weapons to fight against evil. They are spiritual weapons: Prayer, the intimate dialogue with the Heavenly Father. The spiritual meditation, through which inner knowledge is attained. The fulfillment of His law. Faith in His revelations. The practice of love. Whoever uses these weapons can not only ward off the influences of evil, but his own thoughts and feelings of good, love and peace effectively fight evil and help unhappy souls to come out of slavery.

Note 8

In the original Spanish text, "helper" is the word "cirineo", derived from the name of the man who helped Jesus carry His cross when He collapsed under its weight. His name Simon of Cyrene is Simon C i r i n e o in Spanish.

Note 9

At this point, as in many others, the Divine Master says that after 1950 we will no longer receive His Word through the human organ of mind. - At that time an epoch came to an end, which lasted from 1866 to the end of 1950, during which the Lord chose individual men and women and prepared them as His instruments. When such an instrument was found worthy and pure of heart by the Heavenly Father, His Spirit illuminated the mind of the voice bearer and in the state of rapture His lips spoke words of truth and wisdom from God. - It was the beginning of the "Third Age", the age of the Holy Spirit, initiated by the return of Christ in the Spirit, in the "Word". - The period of time mentioned served for the education and preparation of the listeners, and God limited it from the beginning, so that His children should not get used to the comfortable way of receiving His revelations, but should make their own efforts to spiritualize themselves.

Even after 1950, the Heavenly Father continued to reveal Himself, but no longer through the human mind in a state of rapture, but through tools that He enabled to receive and pass on His inspiration. - We are living in the age of the Holy Spirit, and God's Spirit is breaking His way in many places on earth to reveal Himself to His children. Wherever He finds children who in love and purity open their

hearts to Him and let themselves be inspired by His Spirit, He makes Himself known - to some through His Word, to others through spiritual visions or prophetic dreams.

Study about the soul - From a spiritual point of view*

** This study is based on the "Book of True Life" and other revelations.*

The term "soul" is familiar to people, but they have different opinions about what the soul is. They know that it is a part of the human being and they insert it into the triad of Body - Soul - Spirit. Three components that form the unit "human being", each part having a different task.

The body is the visible, material part of man; it serves as a protective cover for soul and Spirit and is at the same time their tool to be able to communicate with the outside world. Since the body is visible and palpable, it has been studied and researched by scientists over the course of time, so that one has a great deal of knowledge about its tasks and its wonderful mechanism. It functions so perfectly and logically that many have forgotten that behind it there is a highly wise, spiritual force.

Knowledge about the other two components of man is less certain and partly blurred. Since they are invisible and cannot be investigated experimentally, science has great difficulty in explaining the nature and function of the soul and Spirit. And yet it is very important to have clarity about them, because if we succeed in lifting the veil of the unknown, we will also gain a precise knowledge about the meaning and purpose of human life on earth. However, our intellect alone is not capable of this, because spiritual things can only be grasped and explained spiritually. But God's Spirit reveals these mysteries through men whom he has prepared to receive his inspirations. Through these tools, God has revealed to us the knowledge that our limited mind is able to grasp.

The material, visible world creation has existed since incomprehensible times; but before it there was already a spiritual creation. Its author is God, the original spirit from eternity. At the center of His being burned the fire of perfect love, which is His main attribute. But what good is the highest love if it cannot be passed on and thus proved? - So God created for himself in a spirit being a vessel into which he could put his love, his wisdom, his light, and also his creative power. It was a being, out of God's love hearts, an image of God, for it carried the same divine qualities in itself. Since it was a pure mirror of the divine light, the designation "Lucifer" or "Lightbearer" was analogously his own. Thanks to divine authority, this first-created being could be creatively active, and soon other, identical beings emerged from it, but of lesser power. They too were children of God's love, in radiant light, in highest perfection. Thus God experienced the unspeakable joy of seeing his love reflected in the innumerable spirit beings.

The first created Spirit was overjoyed, but as a being created by God, he was bound to the Creator's will.

But God wanted him to be able to develop freely, because this is only the characteristic of a divine being. Lucifer's love for his Creator was to be so overpowering that it alone was decisive for the voluntary subordination of his will to the divine. God wanted to receive this proof of love from His First Created One, and for this purpose He gave him complete freedom of will. The innumerable spirit beings also possessed free will, and were therefore not subject to the mandatory law of the creature, but as children of God freely decisive beings. God taught them through conscience, which was audible in their spirit as the voice and expression of His will. They were to follow the voice of conscience, not in coercion, but in free will, as a response to the great love that God showed them.

Characteristic of freedom of will is that it carries within it the hidden incentive to do the opposite of what conscience advises. Thus there were constant contrasts in the spiritual beings, which caused them to decide constantly in free struggle: to realize the divine virtues or to do their opposite. For long periods of time the divine voice of conscience prevailed and everything was in the right order. But there came a time when Lucifer no longer wanted to obey the spiritual guidance of his Creator. The glory of the first-created being was so great that he was blinded by it. Lucifer saw the innumerable beings that his will had made appear, and he felt himself to be their creator, even though he knew that he had received the power for this from God. He could see the created spirits, but not the source of power, since God gives himself visible form only on rare occasions, for the sake of His children. In his delusion, Lucifer finally believed that the source of power was within himself, and he rose to be the sole ruler over "his" spirits, whom he knew how to convince that not God but he, Lucifer, was their creator and that they had to submit to his will.

Lucifer had decided against his Creator. Now also the innumerable spirit beings had to decide, free will could choose. - God's light beam illuminated them, and they felt their divine Father, although they could not see him. They felt His love and heard His voice in their conscience. - On the other side was Lucifer, with whom they very well noticed a change of will. But since they could see him and were devoted to him as their direct begetter in love, very many listened to his call, submitted themselves to his will, and thus strove to get away from God. With these apostate spirits, a serious change took place.

Love, the center of the divine spirit spark, had to separate from the spirit beings after they had decided against their creator. In this way they deprived themselves of the divine life force, and the vessels and organs of execution (souls) remaining without the Spirit hardened into a soul substance.

In His omniscience, the Creator knew that a great part of His children would not pass the great love test, and He had His plan ready: Not the destruction of the apostates, but their repatriation. Since the spirit beings had turned away from God through the wrong exercise of their free will, He wanted to prepare and educate them with great patience - on an infinitely long and arduous path, far from His Father's house - in such a way that they would again find the way to His Father's heart. God grasped the soul substance of Lucifer as well as that of the innumerable beings devoted to him, dissolved it into the smallest particles and transformed it into the visible, material creation. - This is incomprehensible to the intellect; only those who already possess spiritual knowledge can grasp it with an inkling. It is a nuisance to the scientist to acknowledge the thesis that the material, matter, is directed, hardened soul substance. But against this background, we can understand the words in the Apostle Paul's letter to the Romans, chapter 8, verse 19, that the whole creature is groaning and waiting with us for its redemption.

In what we consider to be an infinitely long process of development, the soul substance must constantly change, transform itself, into ever new and higher forms of life. Thus it is also understandable why matter is transitory, i.e. why it is constantly in the process of "dying and becoming". In other words, matter has no eternal existence, since it is only the shell of spiritual soul substances, which must develop higher and therefore cannot remain forever in the same shell. Matter itself does indeed consist of the same soul substance, but it is still at the beginning of its development and must therefore, as a lower form of life, serve the already higher developed forms of life in Creation. While these are normally invisible to us, matter is sensually perceptible to us, since our body also consists of matter particles, i.e. of condensed soul particles of the same lower vibration.

The soul particles bound in the material creation have to join together like crystals during the process of development. The upward development begins in the mineral kingdom and continues through the plant and animal kingdom. This is to be understood in such a way that e.g. in the animal kingdom the soul units of large quantities of small animals are combined to a larger unit after a longer development period when their shells die off, in order to produce an already higher developed soul substance, which develops further in a larger animal. This process is repeated several times, until finally in clever animals the soul has reached its highest possible maturation at this stage of development. Several such souls are then combined into a new unit according to the divine plan of salvation, which does not tolerate any standstill in the upward development, and result in a human soul. The development of souls over the creation realms of the mineral, plant and animal kingdoms takes billions of years, and it is guided by God's Spirit through His innumerable army of spirits of light, which transmit and carry out His will according to natural law.

The trained soul is now ready. It has acquired powers and abilities on its journey through the various nature kingdoms and awaits the last stage of its development: incarnation in man. It approaches the lovers on earth, and at conception it is placed in the womb of the future mother. But the essential is still missing for the soul to attain its highest perfection. Shortly before the birth of the new citizen of the earth, God directs into the soul a Spirit prepared for the first incarnation. Thus the spirit being is complete again: The two parts of this unity now strive together for the final development to perfection, which also takes a long time and goes over many reincarnations, i.e. over multiple lives on earth in different eras.

In the case of a reincarnation the Spirit-soul-unit is ready to take possession of a new earthly body, but even then the soul penetrates the mother's body alone at first and takes up the connection with the becoming germ of life. Spirit enters its soul shell later, in some cases earlier, in others later, but no later than three days before birth. - Since the soul consists of innumerable tiny particles, which are not absolutely inseparably connected with each other, it also takes up soul particles of the parents during the process of procreation, with which - besides the attraction of related souls - the inheritance of some parental dispositions can be explained.

After the origin and the development of the soul was explained in the preceding, now its nature and some of its tasks in human life shall be illuminated. First of all, it should be made clear that the soul is not something earthly-material, but an invisible, ethereal-spiritual force. It once emerged from God's Spirit as an independent being and, after an eternal atonement through the divine creations, has found its way back to its original purpose. - Spatially seen the soul in man extends over the entire human body; like the nervous system it is distributed over all organs and parts of the body. It enlivens the body, which would be lifeless without it and, on its detachment from it, leaves it as a lifeless shell. Practical thinking and wanting, sensual feeling and sensation, as well as hearing, seeing, tasting and smelling are functions of the soul. It is the inner, driving force of the bodily shell, and only those who have the gift of the spiritual face can see it and recognize that it is completely in the form of the associated human form; therefore it is also called the astral body.

Together with the body's own defenses, the soul is responsible for the health of the body. If it can vibrate undisturbed and harmoniously, it forms a protective wall against all kinds of pathogens. If, however, these have already penetrated the human body, the soul, in interaction with the bodily defense functions, immediately takes up the fight against them in order to render them harmless or drive them away. It is a real fight, through which increased temperatures are caused, which we know as fever. - The soul also has a role to play in feeding the body. The finer life forces of the food taken in by the body are passed on by the soul to all organs of the body so that each one receives the subtle soul energies beneficial to it. But if we eat and drink too much, we feel our soul become dull and sluggish, because it is too much occupied by physical concerns and therefore has lost its buoyancy for some time.

This little study would be incomplete if the relationship between Soul and Spirit was not explained and if it was not told what the Spirit is and what its functions are. First, what it is not: it must not be confused with "mind. Spirit in man is a spark of the divine spirit, of divine love, of divine light. He carries in himself all divine qualities, therefore God calls us His images, and we may call Him Father. Nevertheless, our Spirit must constantly draw strength from the source of its origin: through prayer and spiritual upliftment, and through the study of divine revelations. Only in this way can it remain active and alive and impart to man the love, wisdom and power to fulfill God's commandments.

The human Spirit - of divine origin - was put into Adam by the Creator according to the biblical account that God blew His breath of life into Adam's nostrils. Since then this invisible act of grace is repeated at the birth of every human being, when the Spirit is embedded in the soul. The soul forms the shell for the Spirit, as it were, just as the body is the shell for the soul. It is now the task of the Spirit to illuminate the soul, to imbue it with the divine virtues. In these efforts, however, the Spirit must not force the soul; the soul must subordinate itself in free decision to the guidance of the Spirit. The soul incarnated in man is initially completely turned towards the body and is ready to fulfill all its desires. And in the same measure as the body develops, the earthly-sensual qualities of the soul become stronger, which it still carries within itself from its long path of development. Here now the task of the Spirit begins. With love and patience it must teach the soul through conscience that it must discard the lower and evil inclinations and overcome the earthly desires of the body - if unlawful. If the Spirit finds a hearing with the soul, then it has achieved great success, even if there are always relapses, in which the soul fulfills the earthly desires of the body. If the soul continues to keep itself open to the admonitions of the Spirit, the spiritual virtues can penetrate it more and more, and at the same time it becomes increasingly immune to the perverse desires of the body. The consequences of this transformation then become visible in the radiations of man: It is a person with good thoughts and pure feelings; he shows humility, patience and goodness as well as charity. When

the hour of death comes, Spirit and soul leave the earthly body in full harmony and great joy, knowing that bliss and peace await them in the hereafter. As a unity they continue on the path laid out in the spiritual kingdom until they have regained the highest perfection that they had when God created them as spiritual beings. With this the salvation plan of God is brought to an end and the return of the "Prodigal Son" is achieved.

But the course of a human life can also take place quite differently. When the soul resists the teachings and the urging of the Spirit, it opens itself more and more to the demands of the body and the lower qualities in it. The Spirit fights a desperate battle and asks for strength and wisdom from his Heavenly Father. If, in its free will, the soul stubbornly rejects all influences and admonitions of the Spirit, it becomes a slave to sensual passions, material desires and all selfish impulses. It sinks so deeply that the God-spark in it is forced to inactivity; it becomes a prisoner in the soul's shell; man is then "spiritually dead." - At this stage it becomes clearly evident that Spirit and soul are two different forces. While the Spirit is condemned to inactivity and no longer makes itself perceptible through conscience, the soul lives very intensively in the "unscrupulous" man (otherwise the body would be lifeless), and its evil vices then become recognizable through thoughts and words, through feelings and actions in the outer sphere of man. God does not give up His child in this lost state. If the soul does not want to hear the voice of conscience, God speaks to it through diseases in its material body and through various hardships. In many cases, the soul then begins to think and is ready to heed the Spirit's admonitions for conversion. In this way a change takes place and the soul voluntarily submits to the guidance of the Spirit. It draws it to itself, imbues it with the spiritual virtues, and so together they go the arduous path of higher development until God calls it out of earthly life.

Unfortunately, there are innumerable cases in which the soul, in spite of the good admonitions of the Spirit through conscience and in spite of trials, persists in its evil doings. When such a soul is surprised by death, there is a bad awakening for it in the hereafter. There it can no longer escape the voice of conscience, which inexorably accuses it: whether of disobeying the divine commandments, of evil deeds, and of base passions. These self-accusations cause great pain to the soul and serve for purification. When a soul realizes and repents of its transgressions, its re-awakened Spirit can guide it so that, step by step, it can cast off its evil inclinations and absorb the divine virtues. In the cases in which a soul remains stubborn in its wickedness, it prepares an unhappy existence for itself. Since it no longer possesses an earthly body and on the other hand cannot enter the spiritual sphere either, it errs aimlessly over the earth near men. It is then attracted by those whose bad thoughts, evil deeds and base passions coincide with its own being. It takes up "dwelling" with them, influences them to evil, and this state can lead to possession, whereby it becomes worse and worse with such men. The earth-bound souls support acts of violence, confuse the mind and cause diseases; they are a constant danger to all men. But there is a protection: men who orient their lives according to God's will and send out good thoughts and feelings are surrounded by these as if with a protective cover, against which the evil-meaning attacks of lower souls bounce off, since their whispers find no resonance in these men and are immediately rejected; beyond this, men of good will can and should help the benighted souls through their prayer and the sending out of lightful thoughts.

God does not prevent the evil goings-on of the dark souls, since he must respect their free will. But the day comes once - usually after a very long time - when the soul becomes tired of its miserable existence and looks back with disgust at the atrocities it has caused. If she honestly repents and asks for forgiveness and help, her Spirit can intervene at the same moment and gently guide her. Spirits of light and angels of God are then also ready to help and instruct her. Now, step by step, the ascent can begin in the spiritual sphere.

The human Spirit - as a divine spark within us - stands in contrast to the body, while the soul stands between the two. It must decide for the Spirit or for the body, for it cannot serve two masters at the same time. If it decides for the Spirit, it is ready to absorb the divine in itself and to submit to the guidance of the Spirit. If its choice is for the body, then it submits to the desires of the flesh, and the inclinations present in it can let off steam to the detriment of the full. Practically there are only two poles, and therefore the Lord in His teachings does not mention the soul, or its functions such as mind, thoughts, feelings, etc., as often as Spirit and body. Most often the "Spirit" is mentioned - as

the most important part - whereby after the above explanations it has become understandable that the general reference to the spirit being also includes the soul, even if the perfect unity between "spirit" and "soul" has not yet been reached. - In the New Revelations the Divine Master very often speaks of the struggle of the Spirit against the influences of the body. According to the preceding explanations, this is to be understood in such a way that it is a fight of the Spirit with the soul when the soul has become completely "incarnate", i.e., has become completely subject to the influences of the body and all material things. For the body cannot be led directly by the Spirit, but only through the soul.

In fine sensitivity the great poet Goethe felt the two opposing forces, and in his "Faust" he puts the words into the mouth of a person:

"Two souls dwell "ach"! in my breast,
The one wants to separate from the other;
The one holds in the coarse lust of love
To the world with clinging organs;
The other lifts itself violently from the
To the realms of high ancestors."

He speaks of "two souls" in his breast: the one power, the soul, in bondage to the lust for love and to earthly thinking and wanting. The other power, the Spirit, wants to free itself from the embrace of the senses and materialism and to rise to the high realms, to the Divine Spirit, from whom it has gone forth. It is the conflict between Spirit and soul, when the latter has not yet overcome the lower desires of body-nature.

Notes on content

Teaching 29 verse no.

The New Form of Divine Revelation 1 - 4

The conflict between religion
and science 8-10

The Transfiguration on Mount Tabor and its symbolic

Importance for the development of the Spirit 15-25

The self-limitation of the Lord in His spiritual rallies 29-31

Unbelief demands proofs and miracles ... 31-36

Jesus' great example of love and sacrifice ... 37-40

Moses, Jesus and Elijah - three revelation epochs 42-48

A new order to Moses 49

Three times of revelation, but a single law 53-55

Teaching 30

The spiritual and the worldly people of Israel 1-7

Return of the Lord 9-16

Jesus and Mary 17-22

Warnings and instructions for the new disciples 24-34

The unity of love and wisdom 35-37

The high value of spiritual virtues and good works ... 38-42

The immeasurable love of God for His children 44-47

The Indestructibility of the Work of Christ 48-53

Against the gossip and criticism addiction, - judging 55-56, 65

The necessary preparation of the word announcers 56-58

The Danger of a New Phariseism 60-61

The unlimited willingness to forgive

- the mark of the true disciple of Christ 62-64

Teaching 31

The love between man and woman 7-9

One attains divine inspiration through

"Watching and Praying" 10-13

The humility and mercy of the Lord 21-25

The Trinity of God does not consist of three divine

"People." The triad also in humans.... 26-29

The mandate to proclaim the word and heal the sick 33-37

The Gift of Free Will 46-49

Man as the image of God - only through his Spirit 51

The reason for the creation of the Spirits and

granting of free will 53

Elijah in the Three Times 57-67

Teaching 32

The spiritual path of development and immaturity
of human spirits 1-3

The fulfillment of the promises 4-5

Spirit will never die 7

Admonitions to the People of God 8-10

The connection with the good spirit world is
permitted and helpful 11

Prophecy about the coming Kingdom of Peace 17
Father, Son and Holy Spirit - the unity of the three
divine revelation forms 22-27
Prophecy about the transformation of the earth 30
The law of spiritual higher development
and perfection 33-37
The abuse of the gift of free will is
the cause of human suffering 38-49
Instructions for the workers in the work of the Lord. 52-64
The conscience of the Spirit will be our judge 65

Teaching 33

The wide and the narrow path 7-8
The Obligation by the New Covenant 9-12
Example of the developmental path of a Spirit
in this world and beyond 14-16
The time of atonement has come 17-19
Feeding the five thousand 21-23
Return of the Lord 24-29
The spiritual fight against those on earth
ruling violence and malice 32-34
Guilt - Repentance - Atonement 37
Rescue from the corruption of mankind 41-46
The fall of the new tower of Babel 52-53
The prophecies of the Old and New Testament
are fulfilled today 61-63

Teaching 34

Spreading and impact of the new message of Christ . 1-7
The responsibility of the parents during procreation
new life 13-14
Conscience always pushes for fulfillment
of the law, the divine will 15-19
The last words of Jesus on the cross 27-31
The Right Way of Teaching and Testifying to the Truth 35-38
Prophecy about the future of mankind 39-45
The need for one for all people
understandable language 45-47
Duties and tasks of the new disciples 52-58
The order for translation and distribution
of the new word among all peoples of the earth 59-60
The great danger of overvaluing the material ... 61-62

Teaching 35

Ask and it will be given to you - the right request 1-7
Pray for those who insult and persecute you 8-9
God has always spoken to mankind through human beings
and will do so to an even greater extent 12-14
Man in the New Age 15
The apostle and prophet John 16-21
Apocalyptic Times 22-26
My Spirit will over all flesh and spirit

to be poured out 28-35
Spiritual and physical armament 36-37
The misguided development of mankind through disobedience 38-46
The creation of the Spirits and the destiny
of the material worlds 48-50
The conversion and redemption of the Jewish people
in the third period 55-62

Teaching 36

The importance of recognizing one's own guilt and repentance 1-3
The Lord wants to be understood by men 4-7
The true meaning of the Lord's Supper 8
Divine revelations always refer to
on the Spirit and the spiritual 9-12
Compassion and selfless intercession 13-17
The Great Human Crisis 18-23
The Lord reveals himself in lowliness 24-26
Only the victims of the Spirit and the heart have
value to God 27-29
The expansion and abandonment of the work of the Lord 31-38
What is "The Word"? 39-40
Instructions for the messengers of the word 41-46
What does "Hell" consist of? 47-56
The Lord reveals himself continuously and for all eternity 59 '

Teaching 37

The stages of spiritual development 1-6
The big cut in the development of mankind... 7-12
God sends the Spirits to incarnate on earth ... 18
A word about infant baptism 19
The physical reproduction of humans is
natural law and therefore no sin 20-23
What does the infinity of God mean? 24-27
What distances us from God, and what brings Him close to us? 28-30
The reason for the Lord's rallies by voice bearer 31-34
Only through spiritualization can we achieve the constant
connecting with God's Spirit 34-37
All eyes will see him 41-45
The undeveloped abilities of humans 46-48
Love is the key to the development of the Spirit. 49-52
Mankind staggers blindly to the abyss to 53-56
The selfless life in the service of the neighbor 61-70
The Lord reveals Himself everywhere and in many forms 76
Many signs and manifold rallies of the spiritual world
proclaimed and accompanied the return of the Lord 77-79
The rejectionist attitude of the churches and the emergence
new spiritual communities 80-85

Teaching 38

No one is too poor to do good in any form 9-11
How does the Lord want His new disciples? 14-18
The example of the prophet Jonah 19-22

The Trinity in God and in man 24-28
Origin and meaning of the sexes 29-30
True marriage and its profanation 31-36
Marriages are actually made in heaven 39-41
An insight into the educational measures of God
using the example of a married couple 50-66
The Divine Helper and Protector 75-76

Teaching 39

The Tree of Science is purified 3-5
The Scales and the Sickle of Divine Justice 6-7
Power and grace of true prayer 8-15
The law of Christ: Love one another! 16-20
Spiritual wealth and works of love despite material
poverty 21-24
The fight for good, for truth and justice 26-28
False ideals of humanity 30-31
The Great Genocide 32-35
Jehovah - Christ - Holy Spirit 39-49
Mary 50-54
The desire for earthly things paralyses the wings
of the Spirit 67-70
Life in the face of God 71-73

Teaching 40

The fulfillment of messianic promises in Jesus and
the lack of understanding of people 1-20
The disturbed harmony with nature and its consequences. 21-31
Only in the observance of the will of God is
true freedom possible 32-33
The Prayer 34-48
Rock solid faith and absolute trust 52-53
The Blessing of the Trained 54-56
Origin and influence of good and evil forces
in the invisible 57-64
The right fight against the predominant
evil forces 65-72
Mankind will distance itself from the reality and
the effectiveness of invisible influences is convincing ... 73-76
Man himself is responsible for evil,
that oppresses him 79-81

Teaching 41

The act of redemption of Christ in the kingdom of death
and the darkness 5-7
The violation of the first commandment by mankind 10
The way of two people on earth and in the hereafter ... 11-18
Exhortations and promises 22-28
Of right and wrong pleading 30
True Peace 38-41
The necessary harmony in satisfaction
physical and spiritual needs 45-48

The home should be a place of peace and love 50-52
The inflexibility of the divine will
and its laws 55-57
A clear word about raising children 57
Wars are the consequence of godlessness among men;
Peace, however, is the fruit of love and humility. 58-60
The spreading of the new word of God and
its high promises 61-69

Teaching 42

The inability of humans to deal with the
forms of revelation of God on earth 1-2
The spiritualization of future generations 5-7
Admonitions and warnings 9-25
Prophecies 26-28
Beatitude 29
The Source of Grace 30-32
The spread of the teaching of Christ 33-38
Modesty and frugality - neglected
christian virtues 49-50
Divine Law does not tolerate imperfections 52
Purification of humanity and new beginning 53-61

Teaching 43

Wars and troubles are to serve the people for purification 2-8
Warning of indifference, sloth and hypocrisy. 9-15
The conscience and the protective spirit of mankind guide
him on the path of good 18
For the harmony and perfection of creation
all created spirits are necessary 19
The Creation of the Spirits and their Developmental Task 21
The angels stand by their spiritual brothers on earth. 22
The gap between the material and spiritual world
man himself is to blame 23-24
Death means no separation forever 25
Jesus proved to mankind the reality of the
spiritual life 26-28
A life according to God's will is the best preparation
for the spiritual life in the hereafter 36-38
True and false voice bearers of Christ 39 A
Prophetic parable 43-49
The earth is only a temporary place of
Banishment and tears 61

Teaching 44

Incarnation and Effectiveness of Leading Spirits on Earth 4-6
What does "light" mean in a spiritual sense? 8
More detailed information about the story of the adulteress 11
The warning example of a bad disciple 19-28
Vocations and spiritual gifts 33-39
Forgiveness 40-45
We are not supposed to take the weaknesses of our fellow men

search and expose 46-48
Beatitudes and blessings 51-55
The great messengers of God in the ancient people of Israel 58-62
The Completion of the Redemption Work of Christ 63-67

Teaching 45
Life, "death" and resurrection of Jesus show us
the way into the spiritual realm 3-8
Third Age, Age of the Holy Spirit 21
The spiritual and the material are necessary,
but in the right proportion 31
Know evil, but judge not him who does it! 43-44
Who shuns the contact with the sinner,
is not a true disciple of Christ 49-50, 56, 61
The modern scribes and Pharisees will
reject my revelations 67-68
The new passion cup of Christ 81-91

Teaching 46
The right behaviour towards the erring brother . 3-7
The connection of the Spirit with the Divine Spirit. 10-11
The failure of the ancient people of Israel and its
offspring 18-20
Wars are not a divine doom, but consequences of
disregard of the divine will by man 26-29
Faith, Love and Surrender in God's Will 34-36
Not erudition, but the realization of the
love commandment is the highest goal of man 43-45
He who will not hear must feel 63-65
Before God all men are equal 68-69
A Great Prophecy 73

Teaching 47
Genuine compassion for the suffering and out of it
intercession and assistance 5-7 The Lord tests his own 20-27, 30
Our soul must return pure to the Heavenly Father 46
The material body as an obstacle and help 49
God seeks also the proud, unruly people
to win and convert 51
A word against vain striving for recognition: The truly
humble does not want to be more than others 54-56

Teaching 48
Size and meaning of the new word of God
and the rejection by humans 5-9
True peace only attainable through fulfillment
of the Divine Laws 11-15
Sense and symbolism of the Lord's Supper 21-25, 46
The earth as a place of purification and development 52-54
The Cross of True Discipleship 64-70

Teaching 49

The sufferings of man do not come from God,
but are consequences of his own past mistakes 2-5
The redemption through Jesus' sacrificial death becomes effective only then,
where man emulates the example of Jesus 7-9
Warning of self-righteousness 9-11
The new word in the conflict of human opinions and doubts - the new path of suffering
Christ 12-23, 40
Not only on certain days, but always
we worship God 30-32
The Care of the Heavenly Father for His Children . 48
The mandate to pass on and distribute
of the word of God 43, 49-53
Not only spiritual, but also material help
for the next one is necessary 50 - 55

Teaching 50
Behold, I stand at the door and knock 1 - 7
Intercede for the nations, that God's Spirit may be in them
can reveal 12
Man - the "Prodigal Son" of the Kingdom of Heaven
the spiritual prayer does not need the lips
operating 13 - 21
Only what happens out of spontaneous love and kindness
value before God 36-37
Scholarship of the mind as an obstacle for
spiritual recognition and perception 40-41
Through Jesus' words on the cross, Mary was seen as a spiritual
mother of the humans used 45 - 48

Teaching 51
By combating revelations, the 59-62
People who know the wisdom and love of God 9
Warning of false revelations and false doctrines. 27
Man is jointly responsible for the state of today's
world - he now reaps what he sowed in former times 33
The circumstances surrounding the spiritual return of Christ . 45
The surest guide to God: the conscience 46
We have to take the material and the spiritual
compliance with laws 47-53
The present is time of the court 61-71

Teaching 52
The spiritual Israel is called upon to spread the new message in word and deed
The love and mercy of God is also for His
renegade children 1-22
God demands from His disciples in this time
no blood sacrifice 26-27
Heaven and hell are states of the soul, which man himself causes by his 28
good or bad thoughts and actions The abominations of war shall make the
proud and petrified hearts of those people repent and 31-37
Repentance, who plunge the nations into wars God also comes to those who
have rejected Him in search for wrong shapes 40 - 41

The necessity of spiritualization and direct 48
Connection of our Spirit to the Spirit of God 49-53
Man should neither fear nor mourn the passing over into the other world
and do not artificially delay 55-58
All people are from their origin, spiritual and physical, brothers and sisters
sisters, between whom no barriers should exist 59 - 60

Teaching 53

The power of prayer 2
The struggle of the Spirit for the dominion over the flesh Mercy and helpfulness
for the neighbor 8-11
The mark of true discipleship 14 - 17
Progress in knowledge and wisdom 20 - 22
The cross of atonement for own guilt and the cross
and the sacrifice for others 24 - 25
Elias' work at different times 34 - 44
"And their works follow them" 49 - 50
The old and the new people of Israel 52 - 55
Harmageddon in the earthly and spiritual until
to the victory of light 56

Teaching 54

Trials and suffering as necessary means for perfection 2 -9
The Lord does not bind or threaten anyone with His
new word, but gives new hope 10-15
The only help for the sinful and sick world 16-21
Advice for the new disciples to fulfill their task 24-34
What does "spiritualization" mean? 41 – 44
For the Heavenly Father no one is "evil" 45 - 48
Humanity and the people of God need spiritual
strong and selfless leaders
Christ's work of redemption is spread over all human 67
Imperfection triumphs 69 - 71

Teaching 55

We cannot "run out of school" 6-7, 8
Good and bad leaders of nations are tools for
Intentions of God and require intercession 20 - 21
The Reincarnations of the Spirit 22
"Grow and multiply" - in a new perspective 22 - 24
The only way to prevent wars 27
The only repentance pleasing to God
the inner attitude of the audience at 40
the rallies
Our prayers can be heard by the upcoming big 53-54
Reduce or even cancel checks 58
Warning and promise 71 - 74

The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950

Literature

Reichl publishing house,

D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720
The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)
Divine revelations on questions of life
Prophecies for the Third Age

Buchdienst zum Leben

Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail:
manfredbaese@gmx.de

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being
El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser
Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI , (german)
The Third Testament

Unicon Foundation

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,
E-Mail: info@unicon-stiftung.de
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.
Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII
El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

web pages

www.reichl-verlag.de
www.das-dritte-testament.com (in Spanish, German, English, French)
www.unicon-stiftung.de
www.drittes-testament.de
www.drittetestament.wordpress.com (multilingual)
www.tercera-era.net (in Spanish)
www.144000.net (multilingual)
www.dritte-zeit.net